



THE  
TWEEDSMUIR  
VILLAGE HISTORIES

1.

Jan 1950,

# School Section No 5.

This Section was unfortunate in not having a school ~~at all~~ until 1876.

~~The young folks had their choice of either going to Mc Bride's School cor. Middle St + Terminal,~~

Prior to that - the children went to Mc Bride's <sup>North East</sup> School cor. Middle St + Terminal.

This being <sup>among</sup> one of the early schools in the Township; and is now known as SS No 2, Prior to ~~1874~~ the Misses Coates, whose father Richard Coates built - the house where Mrs A E Purcell + son runs a dairy farm, opened a private school in one of the large rooms of this house. This was for the benefit of the small children who were unable to walk such a distance, One of the few remaining pupils of that school is Mr William Lusty who spent two years there, before coming to school - held in the Township Hall on the Fair grounds, which opened January 19, 1874, with Mr Daniel Kennedy, (Uncle of Dan Kennedy Clackan) as the first teacher.

## School Section No 5 <sup>first</sup>

One room school ~~built~~.

1876.

A one-room school was erected at a cost of 1,400.00, corner of Pawell + Stinson Street - where J E Schorned now resides. <sup>Pawell purchased from Mr Wm Stinson, original father</sup> Mr Kennedy being the first <sup>of</sup> <sup>teacher</sup> teacher in this school.

1878.

A second room was added and two teachers employed.

1880.

May 1st. The school celebrated their first arbor Day, by the scholars bringing trees and teachers + scholars planted ~~them~~ <sup>them</sup> all around the school ground. Some of these trees are still very beautiful



# Elgin Music Festival

---

This Certifies that Rodney Women's Institute

was awarded the Florence Nightingale Trophy,

for Women's Chorus, Women's Institutes

at the Elgin Music Festival on May 7, 1934

Signed Rae C. Smith President

St. Thomas, May 25 1934 P. A. Dobson Secretary



Blue Gyping done for Mr. & Mrs. E. G. Lusty,  
Rodney, Ontario - by  
Walter G. (Thomson) McCallum, Sales  
London, Ontario.

---

1951  
—

" HOW, WHY, WHEN and WHERE of WOMEN'S INSTITUTES. "

by MRS. ERNEST G. LUSTY.

-----

The ability to see a great need, and the strength to do something constructive about it, seems a rare gift.

History, however, constantly proves to us that many women, as well as men, have been moved by the needs of others, and have possessed the necessary determination, perseverance, and courage to carry their high desires to achievement.

The history of Women's Institutes is a splendid example, for its founder, MRS. ADELAIDE HOODLESS, knew from experience and heartache, the great need of her day for pure milk, and other means whereby women might become better mothers and home-makers.

Mrs. Hoodless, a charming and cultured lady, had lost her baby, and feeling that this loss had been partly due to her own ignorance, was campaigning in her home city, Hamilton, that Domestic Science become a part of Public School Curriculum. She wanted women to band themselves together for the study and sharing of methods for better home-making.

The Farmer's Institute, a strong, active organization of country men, sent Mr. Erland Lee, of Stoney Creek Farmer's Institute Branch to invite Mrs. Hoodless to address a mass meeting there. This she did on February 19th., 1897, in Squire's Hall, Stoney Creek, when one hundred and one women formed an auxiliary to that branch of Farmer's Institutes.

THUS BEGAN WOMEN'S INSTITUTES.

The Motto, -- " FOR HOME AND COUNTRY " was chosen, and two ideas were incorporated also, namely -- "Start with the fellow under your own hat" and "If you know a good thing, pass it on."

The Federated Women's Institutes of Country Women of the World, has grown from that mother's sorrow, and is functioning to-day in all parts of the world, as the largest movement of its kind.

They have, in all countries, the support and assistance of the Agricultural Departments of the Governments.

Among the best beloved and highly regarded members are the Dowager Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth of Great Britian.

For the Fiftieth Anniversary, at Guelph, 1947, our Queen sent the message of encouragement and congratulations which has been taken from the cover of the Souviner Book which was prepared for that occasion, and is inserted here.

*Lilly Buchanan Lusty.*

Mrs. Ernest G. Lusty.

## Elgin West WI holds 65th annual meeting

RODNEY — Members of Elgin West Women's Institutes held their 65th annual meeting in Rodney Presbyterian Church, Rodney, on Wednesday.

The retiring president, Mrs. Gordon Gow, addressed the meeting and she stated she had visited all the branches during her term of office.

The theme for the meeting was Mirrors or Windows. This was given by Mrs. I. L. MacAdam.

The address of welcome was given by Mrs. Ivy Shaver, Rodney and replied to by Mrs. John Blakely, Wallacetown WI.

Mrs. Herbert Jackson reported the Tweedsmuir History was progressing favorably. At noon, luncheon was enjoyed.

Mrs. Elias Rick introduced the guests at the head table. Harold W. Buck, Elgin Agriculture Representative, brought greetings, and interesting facts about the Erland Lee homestead, Mrs. Gow also, showed slides of the home.

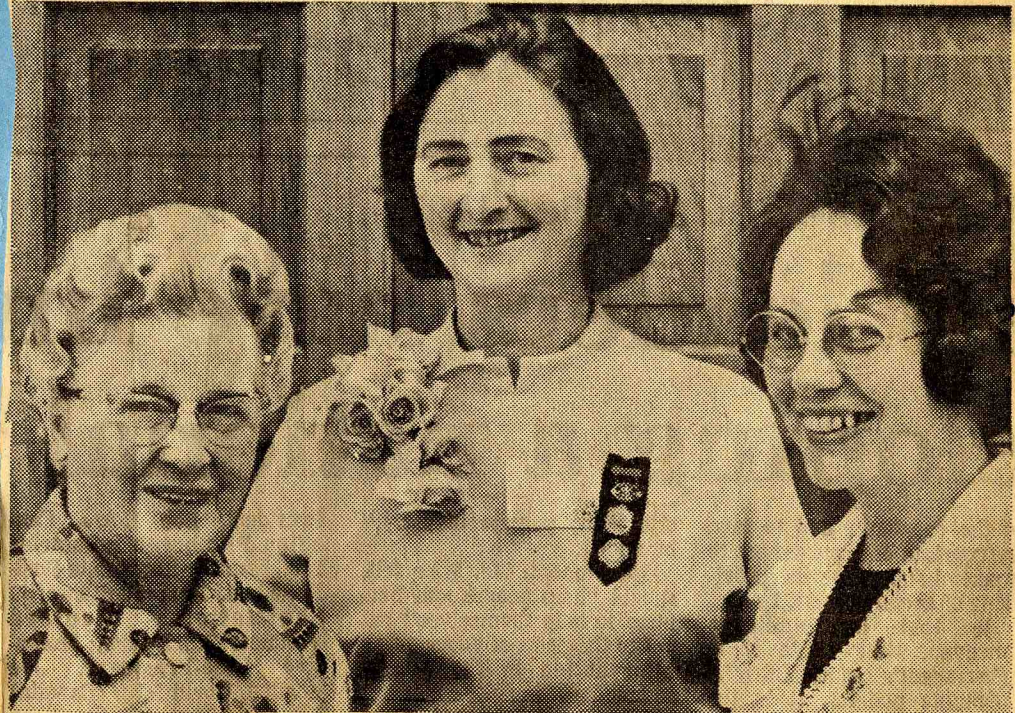
The afternoon session began with a sing song. A memorial service was conducted by Tyrconnell WI in memory of two members.

Miss Lois Ferguson, home economist for Elgin County, reported 391 girls completed the "Cereal shelf and 415 girls have just completed the course

has applied comes under the grant for which council for the job.  
The grant for which council for the job.  
lenders and hire contractors at least four weeks to advertise needed in the project as well as of 24 weeks, "design time" is Mr. Barrett said a minimum of 24 weeks, "design time" is tions.  
sible, because of time limitations.  
an architect as soon as possible, because of time limitations.  
urged the board to come up with their recommendation of City Clerk Robert Barrett and Mayor Eber Rice and approval of the grant," he said.  
"so anything we discuss today grant has not yet been received stressed that approval for the been mailed May 14. He from \$625,000 to \$300,000, had the cost of the new building

Campbell; federation representative, Mrs. Gow; alternate, Mrs. H. Jackson; public relations officer, Mrs. Walter MacMillan, Dutton; auditors, Miss Margaret Leitch, and Mrs. Clarence Blue, Dutton; Tweedsmuir curator, Mrs. H. Jackson, Fingal; associate, Mrs. Keith McLean, Port Stanley.

Standing committee conveners are: resolutions, Mrs. J. D. Fraser, Dutton; family and consumer affairs, Mrs. Herbert Parks, Shedden; educational cultural activities, Mrs. M. D. Walters, Wallacetown; agriculture and Canadian industries, Mrs. B. Cooper, West Lorne; citizenship and world affairs, Mrs. Purcell Wilson, Shedden.



**MIRRORS OR WINDOWS**— Was the theme chosen by the incoming president Mrs. I. L. MacAdam of the Elgin West Women's Institute, when their 65th annual meeting was held in Rodney Presbyterian Church on Wednesday, May 16. Mrs.

MacAdam is shown on the left with Mrs. Gordon Gow, past president of the Elgin West Women's Institute and Mrs. Russell Campbell, secretary-treasurer. (T.-J. Photo)

## FWIO's 75th anniversary marked by Elgin branches

It is 75 years since the Federated Women's Institutes of Ontario came into being, and the anniversary was marked in happy fashion by Elgin County WI's, last evening, when members from all points in the county gathered in the Grace United Church to view the numerous displays and enjoy the program.

A highlight of the evening was the cutting of the huge anniversary cake, and this pleasant ceremony was performed by Mrs. Keith Heipleh, chairman of the rally committee.

It was an evening of fellowship and reminiscence, as speakers recalled how Erland Lee and Adelaide Hoodless laid the groundwork for what was to become a world-wide wing of the WI took place at Stoney Creek, Ontario, and the FWIO have purchased the homes of Mrs. Hoodless and Mrs. Lee as lasting tributes to their memory.

Displays depicting the history of Elgin WI's and the areas which they represent were inspected by the many who attended the event. A great deal of work went into these displays, with most of them containing precious memorabilia whose history is entwined with that of the community they represent.

Rev. L. J. Coates, pastor of Grace Church, welcomed the assemblage and told how he had admired and respected

their accomplishments and helping to build good citizens.

"The WI is something to be admired," he said. "This year it is 75 years young. We really need what the WI stands for in these times, for it is always so alert and alive.

Greetings from the Provincial Board were brought by Mrs. Lorne Daniels, FWIO Board director, and from London Area by Mrs. Wallace Laidlaw, second vice-president of the area.

A. V. Langton, Elgin County's representative for the Ontario Department of Agriculture and Food, conveyed his good wishes and those of his department. He introduced Elgin's new home economist, Miss Lois Ferguson, who arrived in St. Thomas on Thursday, to begin her duties. She extended good wishes on behalf of Mrs. D. G. Marcou, who has been acting home economist.

A paper, prepared by Mrs. J. Robinson Fulcher, titled A Few Highlights of My WI Experiences, was read by Mrs. Herb Jackson, who also presented highlights of Elgin County Rally. The history of East Elgin was given by Mrs. J. Gowan Young, and that of West Elgin by Mrs. Vermont Pow.

A skit, The Women's Institute Story, was much enjoyed, and its presentation was given by Mrs. Roy McNeil and Mrs. Young.

## MIDDLEMARCH WOMEN'S INSTITUTE

he is not outfitted with a uniform subject to travel and long hours and go on and on but the fact the media is concerned, a plumber and unplugs toilets and charges incidentally goes to overhear tries. — AN UP-TIGHT PLU

**A LABOR OF LOVE** — The display arranged by the history of the branch, but of the community as well. Mrs. Alton to the exhibit, which included items beloved by me still silent reminders of days gone by. (T.-J. Photo). nber

Singsongs, led by Mrs. Max Alton, with Mrs. E. McCurdy at the piano, were enjoyably participated in by all present, and other segments of the program which were a source of entertainment were the Dutton Highland Dancers, a ballet dance group, and the latest in fashions.

The 75th anniversary song was sung to conclude this part of the evening, and following

this, a candlelight ceremony was conducted by Mrs. George Cornist.

Another highlight was the presentation of the 1972 Elgin WI Scholarship of \$1000 by Kathy Martin, RR #1, MBE.



First President  
Rodney Women's Institute  
Mrs. E. J. Schmid.



" Presidents of the Rodney Women's Institute  
from  
1906

Mrs. E. J. Schmid	1906 - 1907
Mrs. A. D. McGugan	1907 - 1908
Miss M. Gillies	1908 - 1910
Mrs. Winlow	1910 - 1911
Mrs. B. Eggert	1911 - 1913
Miss S. Messerschmid	1913 - 1914
Mrs. A. D. McGugan	1914 - 1915
Mrs. M. Bisnett	1915 - 1923
Mrs. A. D. McGugan	1923 - 1925
Mrs. J. G. Gillies	1925 - 1932
Mrs. C. Wray	1932 - 1934
Mrs. F. Janaway	1934 - 1938
Mrs. E. G. Lusty	1938 - 1940
Mrs. C. Martini	1940 - 1943
Mrs. J. Kruppe	1943 - 1945
Mrs. Wm. Katzenmeyer	1945 - 1947
Mrs. Frank Graham	1947 - 1949
Mrs. Stanley Haines	1949 - 1952
Mrs. W. McMillan	1952 - 1954
Mrs. Alvin McLarty	1954 - 1956
Mrs. Hugh Degraw	1956 - 1958
Mrs. John Messerschmid	1958 - 1960

Presidents of Rodney Womens Institute  
(Continued)

Mrs. Mary Downie 1960 - 1962

Mrs. Archie Brown 1962 - 1964

Mrs. Lorenzo Smith 1964 - 1966

Mrs. E. Soles 1966 - 1968

Mrs. Earl Keutch 1968 - 1972

*Mrs Gary Shaver*

1972 to 1975

*Mrs Earl Keutch  
1975 to 1977*

Secretaries of Rodney Womens Institute

Mrs. Olivia Tough

Mrs. G. A. McLevey

Mrs. G. S. Robinson

Mrs. G. Kotzenmeyer

Mrs. A. C. Miller

Mrs. A. Pyley

Mrs. A. McCallum

Mrs. W. B. McMillan

Mrs. Mary Downie

Mrs. Gladys Broom

*Mrs Mary Downie*

*Mrs Bessie M<sup>e</sup> Millan*

" RODNEY BRANCH of WOMEN'S INSTITUTES -- YEARS 1906 - 1911. "

Reported by

Mrs. Ernest G. Lusty.

---

"The Organization Meeting June 1906."

The first annual meeting of West Elgin District of The Women's Institutes was held in Dutton, May 28th., 1906. At the time, only two branches had been formed in this area. Aylmer had organized in January 1902, and Springfield in May 1905.

Mesdames E.J. Schmid and M. Bisnett attended that meeting, and invited the speaker, Miss Helen Wells of Syracuse, New York, to come at her earliest convenience, to organize a branch at Rodney.

Miss Wells came early in June, and the meeting was held in Whitton Hall, and the Rodney Branch became a reality.

No minutes were recorded of that meeting, other than that Mesdames E.J. Schmid, M. Bisnett, D. McIntyre, and A.D. McGugan paid their .25¢ fee for membership, and the following were appointed the first executive :

President	- Mrs. E.J. Schmid,
First Vice-President	- Mrs. A.D. McGugan,
Second Vice-President	- Mrs. M. Gillies,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. B.B. Graham,

1906 - 1907

During the first year, eight regular and one special meetings were held.

The first meeting was held on June 28th., 1906, on Mrs. E.J. Schmid's lawn. Sixteen women were present. The minutes of that meeting, in part, are as follows:

R.S.

It was moved by Mrs. Bisnett, seconded by Mrs. Lusty, that the Secretary write the Superintendent regarding the grant promised to the Society.

It was moved by Mrs. Shaw and seconded by Mrs. Ralph, that the society be called "THE RODNEY BRANCH of WOMEN'S INSTITUTES".

It was moved by Mrs. Bisnett and seconded by Mrs.

Katzenmeyer that the meetings be held on Mrs. Schmid's lawn as long as the weather be favourable.

It was moved by Mrs. Bisnett, and seconded by Miss Gillies, that we take up "the canning of fruits and vegetables" at the next meeting.

Dues were paid at that meeting by the following :  
Mesdames B.B. Graham, G. Katzenmeyer, Wm. Watson, J.D. Shaw, L. Mistele, N.S. Lusty, T. Davies, J.J. Mistele, E. Ralph, B. Eggert, and Misses M. Gillies and L. Morris.

The second meeting was held on July 26.

Ten members were present at Mrs. Schmid's home, and three new names were added. These were Mesdames P. McGregor, J.D. Paterson and Mrs. Whiting.

At that meeting Mrs. McGugan spoke on the preservation of Tomatoes, Mrs. Whiting on the canning of Peas, and Mrs. Schmid about the best methods of keeping corn.

The meeting closed with the National Anthem.

The Third meeting was held on August 30th., at Mrs. Schmid's home. Only three members were present. They were the Vice-President, the Secretary and one additional member. One new member joined in the person of Miss Olivia Schmid. They decided not to have a September meeting.

The fourth meeting was held on October 25th., as an indoor meeting at the home of Mrs. Schmid. Ten members were present. A discussion of "mincemeat making" and other cooking was enjoyed.

The fifth meeting was held on November 29th., at the home of Mrs. Shaw. There were fourteen members present.

It was moved by Mrs. Shaw, seconded by Mrs. Pinfold, that future meetings be held on the last Friday of every month. (THIS IS STILL THE RULE.)

The subject chosen for the next meeting was "The Value of Reading Circles"; Miss Gillies promised to prepare the paper.

The sixth meeting was held on January 25th., 1907, at Mrs. Schmid's home, when Miss Gillies received a vote of thanks for her splendid paper.

At this meeting a collection was taken to defray the cost of sending out posters. The collection amounted to .13¢.

A SPECIAL MEETING was held on February 8th., 1907. This was a public meeting in McCallum's Hall.

Thirty-five members of the Women's Institute met with the men of Farmer's Institute.

Miss Miller of the Ontario Agricultural College was the speaker. One idea which she suggested is still a part of the W.I. programmes, namely, "CURRENT EVENTS".

The seventh meeting was held on February 22nd., at the home of Mrs. McGugan, New Glasgow, with sixteen members present.

The meeting was one where each member gave "Labour-saving Ideas", as the roll was called.

The eighth meeting and the last of the first year 1906 - 1907, was held at Mrs. B.B. Graham's home on April 25th., with nine women present.

The Annual Meeting was arranged for, and Mrs. McLevey



Home of Mrs A. D. Mc Gowan

New Glasgow. 1907



45 CHRISTIAN CHURCH  
RODNEY OH

YEAR 1920

Other names added to the Membership Roll during the year were: Mesdames P. McGregor, Wm. Purcell, - Whiting, J.D. Paterson, G.A. McLevey, M. McNichol, J. Honeywell, T. Pinfold, N. Ludy, A. Mitchell, - Murray, D. Patterson, T. Havens, G. Watterworth, and Misses O. Schmid, A. Fraser, M. McMillan, S. Messerschmid.

### 1907 - 1908

During the second year, nine regular and two public meetings were held, in addition to the first picnic.

The first Annual Meeting was held at the home of Mrs. McIntyre, May 31st., 1907.

Officers elected were :

President	- Mrs. McGugan,
Vice-President	- Mrs. Schmid,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Miss O. Schmid,
Assistant-Secretary	- Mrs. B.B. Graham,

The first Public Meeting was held on June 3rd., in the afternoon and evening, and in the Opera Hall. Speakers were Miss E. Patterson of Aylesworth, Nova Scotia, and Miss Laura Rose of the Ontario Agricultural College. Local talent provided short programmes, and Mr. S.B. Morris presided at the evening session. (In 1931, when we celebrated our Twenty-Fifth Anniversary the special speaker was none other than Mrs. Laura Rose Stevens.)

The second Public Meeting was in October 1907, when Dr. Dorland spoke on "The Care of The Sick".

At the regular June meeting held at Mrs. Whiting's home, with 12 members present, the following motion was carried, "That we hold our next meeting in Tecumseh Park, Chatham, provided there be rates for that day."

Evidently this did not materialize, for the July meeting was held at Mrs. McNichol's home at New Glasgow.

The first Annual Picnic was held August 30th., beside CNOC NEALIDH (Gaelic for Nellie's Hill), and named after the first white women to step ashore at Port Glasgow.

Mesdames J.J. Mistele, Graham, and Schmid began the splendid task of securing advertising for, and the compiling of the famous "COOK BOOK".

The second year closed with 43 names on the roll. New names added were : Mesdames L.R. Harvey, J.F. Scott, N. Campbell, M.D. Humphrey, S.M. Dorland, J.H. Milton, J. McCallum, F. McGregor, F.A. McCallum, S.T. Patterson and Miss R. Schleihauf.

### 1908 - 1909

During the third year, eleven regular and two public meetings, and the second Annual Picnic were held.

The second Annual Meeting was held at the home of Mrs. Mitchell, May 22scd., 1908, with fifteen members present.

The new Executive was :

President	- Miss Gillies,
Vice-President	- Mrs. L. Mistele,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. McLevey,
District Director	- Miss A. Fraser,

These women were appointed as delegates to the first District Annual Meeting to be held at Dutton.

Dutton, Iona and Rodney had, shortly before, come together as West Elgin District Convention.

The first Public Meeting of the year was held in the Opera House, May 29th., when Mrs. C. Campbell of Windsor, and Miss B. Campbell of Brampton spoke about, and demonstrated the "IDEAL HOME". Mesdames Graham and Dorland had charge of a musical programme.

The second special meeting was held in the S.S. Room of the Presbyterian Church, February 9th, when Mrs. Ashley gave her

Her subject was "THE DUTY OF MOTHERS TO THEIR DAUGHTERS". We quote from the minutes, the following : "This subject has been one considered delicate, and hence neglected; but we should encourage the social and moral reform that is necessary in this day and age."

The second Annual Picnic was held at the summer home of Mr. and Mrs. S.B. Morris, when a presentation was made and an address read to Miss Schmid by Mrs. Dorland.

At the next regular meeting Mrs. N.S. Lusty gave the report of this event, and as that paper is still in our files we include it in this resume.

-----  
"July 31st., 1908 "The Women's Institute" held their second Annual Picnic at Port Glasgow. The day was fine, only a little breezy and dusty, but withal a beautiful day. And, I think we all enjoyed ourselves immensely in laughing, chatting and conversation in general until nearly Tea Time, when a number of gentlemen came just in time to assist in erecting tables and seats for our convenience in getting ready the meals.

Then when all the baskets were brought out and emptied there was an abundant supply of good things for the support of the ladies. I think there were about 60 ladies and 8 or 10 gentlemen. I suppose the most pleasing feature of the day was the presentation to Miss Olivia Schmid, the Bride elect, of a beautiful Cut Glass Dish, an act in which we were all interested in, partly on account of her valuable service in the society, and partly for the high esteem in which she was held.

Then another very pleasing thing to note was the kindness shown us by Mr. and Mrs. S.B. Morris in making us so welcome to their cottage and surroundings.

Well, when all was ended and the fragments gathered up, I don't know how many baskets, it was nearly 8 o'clock and we began to wend our way up the hill, bidding Good-Bye to CNOC NELLY, for that time and getting into our conveyances which were hired from the Livery. We finally started for home enjoying ourselves with singing, joking, laughing and having a jolly time, until we arrived home safe. Thus ended a very pleasant afternoon."

-----

This is a copy of the paper given by Mrs. Lusty.

The year closed with 49 members enrolled.

New names added that third year were : Mesdames D.A. Young, E. Werner, Wm. Eustes, D.H. McRitchie, Wm. Smeltz, - Winlow, S. Paterson, Wm. Morris, E.G. Lusty, J. Stinson, J. Gaynor, W.N. Lusty, M. Tiel, and Misses L. McArthur, M. Werner, E. Sim, and M. Morningstar.

#### 1909 - 1910

During the fourth year, 11 regular meetings and the third Annual Picnic were held.

The third Annual Meeting was held at the home of Mrs. D. McIntyre, with 15 members present.

The Officers elected were :

President	- Miss Gillies,
Vice-President	- Mrs. McIntyre,
Secretary	- Mrs. Schmid,
Treasurer	- Mrs. McLevey,
District Director	- Miss A. Fraser,

Three important features of 1909 - 1910 must be recorded.

At the June meeting Mesdames Eggert and Heatherington were appointed to consult with Mr. Hugill regarding co-operation with the Fair Board. This has been an annual activity ever since.

In October, Mrs. Heatherington was in charge of a Tag Day when \$111,15.00 was raised for fire prevention purposes.

February, 1910, forty-two members met at Mrs. McGugan's home, and at that meeting it was decided to ask Messers Martini and Whitton to represent the Women's Institute in the purchasing of Fire-Fighting Equipment.

Fifty-seven members had paid fees at the close of 1909 - 1910, New Members being : Mesdames J. McCarter, A. Kelly, J.G. Gillies, G. Anthes, N.G. Mathews, C.A. Wray, J. Kelly, D.M. Gillies, R. Wilson, D. Walker, D.G. McPherson, A. Liebner, and Misses A. Buchan, L. McGill, M.B. Buchan, E. Gray and K. Campbell.

### 1910 - 1911

The fifth year brought eleven regular meetings, two public meetings, a play and the third annual picnic.

Thirty-two members attended the 4th. Annual meeting at the home of Mrs. G. Katzenmeyer, when the following executive committee was appointed :

President	- Mrs. Winlow,
Vice-President	- Mrs. Eggert,
Secretary	- Mrs. Schmid,
Treasurer	- Mrs. Mc Levey,
District Director	- Mrs. Heatherington,

The first Public Meeting was held on February 11th., in the new Town Hall. Eighty women enjoyed a talk given by Dr. Patterson.

The second Special Meeting was also held in the Town Hall, when Dr. Backus addressed the newly formed Junior Institute, The Women's Institute and their Friends.

The Officers of the Junior Institute were :

President	- Miss Gladys Lusty,
Secretary	- Miss Gladys McGregor,
Pianist	- Miss Evelyn Stinson,

The play called "THE SPINSTER'S CONVENTION" was given in April 1911. The only other knowledge we have of this event which must have been put on in the new Municipal Hall, is that taken from the minutes of the April Meeting. "A vote of thanks to the ladies who prepared "The Spinster's Convention", was moved by Mrs. Schmid, and seconded by Mrs. McIntyre; and Mrs. Schmid and Mrs. Winlow were appointed to settle for the curtains damaged at the concert."

During that year it was decided to have four classes of work exhibited at The Fair, namely : A Morning Shirt-Waist, Embroidered Pillow Cases, A Working Man's Lunch (five things), and Four Canned Vegetables (Beets, Peas, Beans, and Tomatoes).

The year closed with 53 members.

New names added during the year were : Mesdames A. Shippey, - Cunliffe, A.R. McRitchie, F.G. McDiarmid, - Todd, and Miss E. Ludy.

Subjects chosen for discussion during these first five years were :

"Handling of Money",	"Drying of Beef",
"Canning",	"Pickle Making",
"Sewing",	"Candy Making",
"Baking",	"Social Reform",
"Gift Suggestions",	"Care of Plants",
"Fancy Work".	

*Lilly Buchanan Lusty*

Mrs. Ernest G. Lusty.



Women's Institute  
Rodney Branch  
at the home of Mrs. A. Kelly May 24, 11

Women's Institute Rodney Branch  
At home of Mrs. Aley. Kelly.

May 26 - 1911



Reading  
left to right.

- 1<sup>st</sup> row - Mrs. A. Wehlan, Mrs. B. Eggert, Mrs. P. C. McGregor, Mrs. J. Tunke, Mildred Eggert,  
Mrs. J. J. Mistele, Mrs. L. Miller
- 2<sup>nd</sup> row - Mrs. J. Davies, Mrs. J. Stinson, Mrs. A. Schleichauf, Mrs. M. Bisnett,  
Mrs. Ferguson, Miss S. Messerschmid, Mrs. C. A. Wray  
Mrs. D. G. McPherson, Mrs. L. Mistele.
- 3<sup>rd</sup> row - Mrs. B. Harris, Mrs. E. G. Lusty, Mrs. S. Paterson, Mrs. S. Kelly  
Mrs. D. Purcell, Mrs. A. Lusty, Mrs. G. Gray, Mrs. W. I. Campbell,  
Miss Mailey Werner.
- 4<sup>th</sup> row - Mrs. H. W. Thomson, Mrs. Kelly, Mrs. McIntyre, Mrs. N. S. Lusty,  
Mrs. J. C. Campbell, Mrs. Wm. Lusty, Miss M. Gillies,  
Mrs. G. A. McLevey, Mrs. P. McArthur, Mrs. Ross

" RODNEY BRANCH of WOMEN'S INSTITUTES -- YEARS 1911 - 1916. "

Reported by

Mrs. Olivia Schmid Tough.

---

1911 - 1912

During the year 1911 - 1912 the officers were :

President - Mrs. Eggert,  
Secretary-Treasurer - Mrs. McLevey,

Talks and Demonstrations were the special features of this period. Those given during 1911 - 1912 were :

"Cucumber and Melon Culture" - - Mrs. Alec Kelly,  
"Friendship" - - Miss J. Watson,  
"How to Behave When a Guest" - - Mrs. E.G. Lusty,  
"Effect of Little Things" - - Mrs. J. Kelly,  
"Bread-making" - - Mrs. D.M. Gillies,  
"Cereals" - - Miss Goldies,  
(This was taken by a representative of the Quaker  
Oats Co.)  
"White Slave Traffic" - - Mrs. L. Mistele,  
"Music in the Home" - - Miss M. Buchan,  
"Candy-making" - - Mrs. M. White,  
"Care of Milk" - - Mrs. A. Purcell,  
"Culture of Small Fruits" - - Mrs. L. Ferguson,  
"Defects in Butter-making" - - Mrs. McNichol,

Music was supplied by the following :

Mrs. B.B. Graham, Miss Gladys McGregor, and Mrs. A.D. McGugan.

In January 1912, an evening meeting was held, with Dr. and Mrs. Wilson as the Speakers.

\$500.00 was voted towards the building of a Grandstand.

1912 - 1913

The same executive was returned to office.

Programmes included the following Talks and Music :

"Summer Diet" - - Mrs. George Gray,  
"Sociability" - - Miss M. Gillies,  
"House Plants" - - Mrs. N. Ludy,  
"Punch-making" - - Mrs. S.B. Morris,  
"Work and Recreation" - - Mrs. Whelan,  
"Cake-making" - - Mrs. J. Kelly,  
"Care of the Sick" - - Mrs. Croolston,  
"Good Form in Public Places" - - Mrs. Bisnett,  
"Hurry, Worry and Waste in Housekeeping" - - Mrs. Brethour,



The new President was Mrs. A.D. McGugan, with Mrs. McLevey still the Secretary-Treasurer.

This was to become one of the most vital years in the history of the society and the most able leadership was very important.

Such meetings as we have recorded previously had been a preparation for the necessary sacrifices and hard work that the First World War was to impose upon us as a society, and as individuals.

At the August meeting a letter was read from Mr. N. Marshall of the Red Cross Society, and asking the Institute to take over the Red Cross work in this community.

Genuine patriotism was shown, and money which would have been used to send delegates to Convention, was turned into Red Cross Funds, as was also the Fair Prize money.

A Patriotic Concert was arranged promptly, which was a great success.

Each member was asked to donate pillows, and to sell flags on Fair Day. Special meetings were held very often in order to get organization functioning, and money on hand, to work with.

As early in the War as November 1914 a Tea was held in the Council Chambers to raise special money for the Homeless Belgians; also groups were busy making over used clothing to forward to those in need. This was done in the Council Chambers. Condensed Milk was bought and sent by the Citizens of Rodney, for Belgian babies through the society.

At every meeting money was voted to Red Cross; amounts averaging \$19.00, in addition to quilts, soldiers' outfits, etc.

1915 - 1916

Mrs. Bisnett took over the Presidency, with Mrs. McLevey still the able Secretary-Treasurer.

The money raised for war uses at this time was almost unbelievable.

Fruit was made into Jams, and Honey bought, for soldiers.

On Trafalgar Day \$50.00 was sent to the British Red Cross; \$60.00 to the Canadian Red Cross, and \$20.00 sent to purchase wool, in order that the women might make and send two pair of socks each to the local boys in Service.

Also, at the October meeting two important items were worth remembering for all time, namely : "Quote from Minutes" "The local Institute chose the half-hour between 8 and 8:30 A.M. to become a PRAYER CIRCLE, when our soldiers and sailors were presented at the Throne of Grace, each one for a three minute period." The Society planned to meet every Friday, instead of once a month to do Red Cross Work.

Mr. McVicar gave a free Auction Sale. Mr. Chasely donated 75% of the proceeds of 2 Pictures played at the local Show. Richards Soap Co. offered .50¢ per 100 for wrappers collected. Mrs. N. Ludy embroidered a sheet which was sold to raise funds. An Autographed Quilt was made with a .10¢ charge for each name put on. Papers and old rubber were collected. Thirty-four women took time to take a nursing course given by Dr. Annabel McEwen. Twelve suits of pyjamas were made and bought with their own funds every month.

The regular monthly meetings were not neglected at this time, nor the interest in the Cemetary or Library.

Bulletins from the Department of Agriculture, talks and

music being part of all meetings.

An Auxiliary was formed to do Social Work among the families of Service-men in this locality.

I consider it a privilege to have been asked to report on these very active five years of service rendered to the community.

-----  
Mrs. Olivia Schmid Tough.

" RODNEY BRANCH of WOMEN'S INSTITUTES -- YEARS 1917 - 1922. "

Reported by  
Mrs. Agnes Leibner.

---

1917 - 1918

The Executive in charge of affairs in April 1917 was,

President	- Mrs. A.E. Bisnett,
First Vice-President	- Mrs. B.B. Graham,
Second Vice-President	- Mrs. C.A. Wray,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. G.A. McLevey,

The early years of this period were largely devoted to War Work, when the women of Rodney really excelled themselves in service rendered. Knitting, sewing and quilting to raise cash, was continuously going on. Quilts were quilted at \$1.00 each, and for RED CROSS purposes during the Institute year 1917 - 1918, \$1,188.00 was raised by 58 members.

At that same time, they worked with the men of the Town, sponsoring the CHATAQUA. During the three days it ran in February 1918, lunches were served, and \$235.82 raised.

The Halifax Explosion happened at that time, and many articles were gathered and sent, along with \$36.48, to sufferers there.

For a change, the annual picnic went to the EAU.

1918 - 1919

The Picnic during this summer was turned into a GARDEN PARTY, held in the Park. The proceeds were used for Red Cross supplies.

At one meeting, a resolution was passed recommending and unanimously favouring compulsory education to the age of 16, and absolute use of English in Elementary Schools.

A Strawberry Social, in the Park provided money to be used in lighting the Park.

A Vacuum Cleaner was purchased, and kept in the office of Mr. Shaw. This was rented to all comers at .25¢ per hour, or \$1.00 a day.

#### 1919 - 1920

The Secretary wrote a letter to each man as he returned from Overseas, welcoming him home, and promising that a fitting reception would be held later. Watches were given these men.

\$1,130.48 was raised and spent for Soldiers' boxes, India Famine Sufferers, Serbian Relief, St. Thomas Children's Aid, Convalescent Soldiers at London, French Red Cross, Prisoners of War and Canadian Red Cross.

In addition to all this, a fund for a Community Hall in Rodney was started and \$70.10 deposited in the Union Bank for the purpose.

Also, a systematic canvas of the village was made, in order to form a Horticultural Society.

There were 67 members.

#### 1920 - 1921

Girl Guides started in Rodney, with the Council chosen from Womens' Institute members, which ruling still exists.

A meeting was held in the Council Chambers, for all interested in the Memorial Park project. Cash for that purpose \$405.06, was used to buy bonds "for the present" as it was not needed at the time.

In November, a committee interviewed the Council regarding a Soldiers' Memorial.

The membership was 53.

These women also sponsored a Lyceum Series of Concerts, which were a great success.

" THE GIRL GUIDE COUNCIL "

---

(about June 1920)

President	- Mrs. H.M. Thomson,
Vice-President	- Mrs. D.G. McPherson,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. W.H. Brubacher,
Guide-Mother	- Mrs. Margaret Bisnett,

" THE COUNCIL "

---

Mrs. Dorland,	Mrs. McGugan,
Mrs. Paterson,	Mrs. Liebner,
Mrs. Davies,	Mrs. McLevey,
Mrs. Walker,	Mrs. P. Miller,
Mrs. Crawford,	Mrs. J.J. Kistele,
Mrs. Eggert,	Mrs. Hessehauer,
Mrs. Murray,	Mrs. A. Grey,
Mrs. Clemens,	Mrs. D. Campbell,
Mrs. Falconer,	Mrs. Janaway,
Mrs. Wray,	Mrs. Katzenmeyer,
Miss Martini,	

---

1921 - 1922

The same executive as the previous year were returned to office, namely -

President	- Mrs. A.E. Bisnett,
First Vice-President	- Mrs. A.D. McGugan,
Second Vice-President	- Mrs. E.J. Schmid,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. G.A. McLevey,

Cash in Bank at the end of the first term of office was \$1,123.89.

Cash in Bank at the end of the second term of office was \$1,132.38.

A Basket-ball was purchased for school use.

The Institute took pleasure in bearing the cost of needed eye correction for Miss Kathleen Moody.

This was five remarkable years of service.

---

Mrs. Agnes Leibner.

" RODNEY BRANCH of WOMEN'S INSTITUTE -- YEARS 1922 - 1931."

Reported by  
Mrs. Stanley Haines.

---

1922 - 1923

During the year 1922 - 1923 an Encyclopedia was bought for the Public Library.

Two little girls of Rodney were sent to the Hospital at the Institute's expense.

The Children's Hospital was remembered with a donation.

A Sale of Goods, made by the Blind, was held.

Mr. J.B. McGugan of Toronto offered prizes for three consecutive years for an Oratorical Contest open to all school children of Aldborough Township, providing the Institute would take charge. The local organization undertook the project with great success.

Their were 36 members.

1923 - 1924

1924 - 1925

For these two years Mrs. A.D. McGugan was President, and Mrs. McLevey the Secretary-Treasurer.

There were 39 members the first year, and 51 members during 1924 - 1925.

Assistance was given in a plebiscite in the cause of Temperance.

The first Annual Printed Programme was made in 1924.

Help was requested by the Council in the matter of the Fire Hall and Community Hall. A committee took active procedure on the enterprize.

Mrs. Purcell had charge of a sewing class for 28 girls.

## 1925 - 1926

Sixty-two members were active at this time, with Mrs. J.G. Gillies as President, and Mrs. McLevey the Secretary-Treasurer.

The Annual Meeting was changed from May to April in 1926, which is still the rule.

In October 1926 Mrs. Purcell discontinued as instructress of the sewing class. A vote of thanks was tendered her for her efficient work during the past years.

Money was donated for the keep of an Armenian Boy in this district.

## 1926 - 1927

The chief event of this period was the Cemetery Gates. These were given at a cost of \$306.60, and completed in October.

During this year there were 54 members.

## 1927 - 1928

A new Hoover Vacuum Cleaner was purchased at a cost of \$73.50.

There were 55 members during this year.

## 1928 - 1929

In March 1929 a letter from the Ontario Prohibition Board was received, asking for action to sanction the findings of the Special Committee relating to the clearance of vehicles carrying cargoes of liquor to the United States of America, contrary to the laws of that country. This resulted in a petition being sent to the Clerks of the Senate and the House of Commons, at Ottawa, stating our stand against lawlessness.

Seventy-six members now belonged to the Institute.

1929 - 1930

There were 83 members during this year.

1930 - 1931

In May 1930, a committee was sent to confer with the Council regarding "remodelling of the Hall". The members were Mesdames Schmid, McDonald, J.G. Gillies, Janaway and Eggert. When their report was made at the June meeting, \$500.00 was voted the "Building Committee" for that purpose.

Also, at this time a Cemetery Board was organized, and the Institute Committee conferred with them regarding the funds on hand, or to be received for that purpose.

The President during the years 1925 - 1931 was Mrs. J.G. Gillies, and the Secretary-Treasurer was Mrs. McLevey.

---

Mrs. Stanley Haines.

Rodney Women's Institute.

Grandmother's Historical Research 1931

Mrs. Wm. Purcell Convener.



Left To Right.

1st. row - Mrs. J. J. Mistle, Mrs. P. McArthur, Mrs. B. Eggert,  
Mrs. Wm. Purcell.

2nd. row - Mrs. E. J. Schmid, Mrs. A. Poole, Mrs. F. A. McCallum,  
Mrs. J. B. Stinson.

# Official Opening

—OF THE—

## RODNEY Community Hall

—ON—

### Wednesday, Nov. 11

COMMENCING AT 2:00 O'CLOCK *1931*

---

### Programme

School Children March to the Community Hall.

Parade of the War Veterans

Presenting the Key by Mr. J. T. Findlay to Reeve  
William Tolmie.

Enter the Community Hall

Song "O Canada."

Invocation by Rev. D. Stewart

Chairman's Address—Reeve William Tolmie

Music by the Newell Male Quartette

Addresses by C. E. Raven, M.P.P., Warden Taylor  
and D. K. Andrew.

Music—Taylor Orchestra

Unveiling of the Memorial Tablet by Col. Gerard  
and the local War Veterans.

Last Post—

Placing of Wreaths.

Addresses by J. Dowler and F. G. Macdiarmid

Music by the Taylor Orchestra.

Address by M. F. Hepburn, M.P.

Music by the Newell Male Quartette.

Prayer of Dedication by Rev. F. B. Myers.

**God Save the King !**

---

Supper will be served from 5 to 8 o'clock. The  
baseball team will be banquetted at 6 o'clock, fol-  
lowed by the presentation of trophy and medals.

---

MONSTER DANCE IN THE EVENING

" RODNEY BRANCH of WOMEN'S INSTITUTES -- YEARS 1931 - 1936. "

Reported by

Mrs. C.A. Wray.

---

1931 - 1932

For this year Mrs. J.G. Gillies was elected President, and Mrs. G.A. McLevey returned to office.

On June 18th., "THE SILVER ANNIVERSARY" of the Branch was held in the School Room of the United Church, with an attendance of 102.

Mrs. Laura Rose Stephens was Guest-Speaker. She was no stranger to Rodney W.I., having attended the first public meeting twenty-four years previously.

The first meeting held in the new Hall was a programme given by the Grandmothers on November 13. Two hundred were present. The Grandmothers were in modern dress, and also wore costumes of fifty years ago. They announced the offering by singing the following :

" Now Institutes we've been thinking,  
That there is no time to waste.  
In Honour of the Jolly Grandmas  
Will the Ushers pass the plate."

With the \$15.00 collected a Library Table was bought in honour of the Grandmas of 1931, which is still used at all the meetings.

About that same time, dishes, stoves, piano, cupboards, tables and window furnishings were purchased for the Institute Rooms.

1932 - 1933

At the Annual Meeting, Mrs. Gillies resigned after seven years of faithful service as President, and Mrs. McLevey who had served as secretary for 24 years, since 1908, also

tendered her resignation. Mrs. Wray became President, and Mrs. Olivia Tough was made Secretary-Treasurer.

Mrs. Evans of West Lorne gave a demonstration of Comforter Making, and Mrs. C. Aggerholm who had recently come from Denmark, demonstrated Lace Making.

A two-weeks course on Nutrition was given by Miss Gray from the Department. Thirty-seven ladies availed themselves of this privilege.

#### 1933 - 1934

Five dozen silver-plated forks were purchased to match the spoons already bought.

Mr. Mc Connell of McConnell Nurseries, Port Burwell, came to talk on Pruning and Grafting Trees and Shrubs.

Five dollars was sent to Dr. Dobson at Alma College, to help finance the Music Festival.

Mrs. Branton gave a talk about her trip to the British Isles.

July found 100 at the annual picnic at Port Glasgow, with Mrs. Murray McLean in charge of the games.

In November, Mr. Fred. Barnum, with his pleasing manner and occasional bit of wit, spoke on Law. He made his subject interesting and suitable for women, and was much appreciated.

Twenty-five members made up a nursing class, under the direction of Miss Alexander of Toronto in March.

Miss Esther Mistele took a chorus of W.I. members to the Elgin Musical Festival, at St. Thomas, in April. By singing "Come to the Fair" they won a certificate which still adorns the walls of the Institute Rooms.

Assistant Treasurer  
Press Reporter  
Branch Directors

District Director  
Pianist  
Assistant Pianist  
Auditors

- Mrs. Messerschmidt,  
- Miss F. Morris,  
- Mrs. Gladstone,  
- Mrs. H.A. Mistele,  
- Mrs. D.G. Gillies,  
- Mrs. H.W. Thomson,  
- Mrs. W.D. Mistele,  
- Mrs. J.G. Gillies,  
- Mrs. W.J. McDonald,

At the June meeting a moment of silence, expressed a  
Tribute to the "Memory of Mrs. B.B. Graham and Mrs. A.R. Smith."

Miss Vera Carpenter spoke on "Inheritance Laws and Wills".

The August Meeting again remembered a departed member,  
Mrs. J. Spence.

Major Black gave a talk on "Salt" with some demonstrations  
of its development from the raw state until it is packaged.

Mr. W.I. Thomas ably demonstrated "Canada Wood Products"  
to ladies who visited the Factory as a group.

Miss Alice Paterson and Mrs. M. McLean conducted a  
"Training School", and Miss Mabel Thomson ably demonstrated  
"Block-Printing".

---

Mrs. C.A. Wray.

1934 - 1935

Rodney, Crinan and West Lorne Branches, with an attendance of 100, gathered in the Rodney Hall for the Summer Meeting. Mrs. Hayes of Georgetown was in charge. Her subject was "Institute Work", under the headings - "Education, Community and Social Work". Mrs. Lemon of West Lorne, sang very sweetly "'Tis the Spring of the Year". The President, Mrs. Wray, was in charge.

The annual meeting brought a new President, Mrs. F.W. Janaway, and the new Secretary-Treasurer was Mrs. J.T. Murray.

Another Grandmother's Meeting was held with 200 in attendance. Mrs. E.J. Schmid and Mrs. Wm. Purcell were in charge. Old Time Music was given by Mrs. J. Somerville. Mrs. Eggert made a presentation to Mrs. Purcell, and Mrs. Wray gave a gift to the Grandmother present, having the greatest number of Great-Grand children. This prize went to Mrs. C. McArthur, and was presented by Mrs. Crawford. The Grandmothers treated the audience to a sample of "Old-Time Dancing" which won great applause.

A Kiwanis Supper, in November, netted the Institute \$40.01.

1935 - 1936

Mrs. H.C. McKillop of West Lorne, spoke on the "Influence of Music on the Community Life", in February, with 101 present.

The annual meeting was very encouraging. The report of the Community Improvement Committee showing receipts of \$133.37.

Officers at this time were :

Honorary President	- Mrs. E.J. Schmid,
President	- Mrs. F.W. Janaway,
First Vice-President	- Mrs. J. Kruppe,
Second Vice-President	- Mrs. C. Martini,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. Murray,

" RODNEY BRANCH of WOMEN'S INSTITUTES -- YEARS 1936 - 1938. "

Reported by  
Mrs. C.A. Wray.

---

1936 - 1937

The Branch purchased 50 song books called "CANADA SINGS".

Mrs. D. Graham gave an instructive paper on "Research of the Township of Aldborough", and her daughter Grace sang "When I Grow Too Old to Dream."

1937 - 1938

Mr. and Mrs. E. McMillan lost their home by fire and the Institute took great interest in planning a shower of household necessities for them, and also several quilts were made and quilted.

The Executive for that year was :

President	-	Mrs. Janaway,
First Vice-President	-	Mrs. E.G. Lusty,
Second Vice-President	-	Mrs. C.W. Martini,
Secretary-Treasurer	-	Mrs. J.T. Murray,

---

Mrs. C.A. Wray.

Historical Research  
Rodney Women's Institute Meeting. 1949



Left to Right.

Mrs. O. Touck, Mrs. D. Roe, Mrs. N. B. McMillan, Mrs. A. J. Leibner,  
Mrs. B. McGuigan, Mrs. E. G. Lusty, Mrs. C. A. Wray.



Rodney Women's Institute June 1951



Reported by

Mrs. Frank Graham.

---

1938 - 1939

1939 - 1940

President - Mrs. E.G. Lusty,

Secretary - Mrs. J. Murray,

Membership - 95,

A larger membership, and renewed interest on the part of many old members, brought especially good meetings.

Among the highlights were :

An address on "Women's Rights" by Mr. E.B. Stirling;

An address on "Municipal Laws" by Mr. K.W. McKay; Mr. McKay was from St. Thomas;

Several catering undertakings;

And, a larger picnic at Memorial Park with West Lorne, Clachan, and Muirkirk Institutes as our guests. At this picnic Mrs. R. Beattie and Mrs. E.G. Lusty led a "Grand March" to supper, playing Mouth-organs.

Mrs. Bisnett was made a "Life Member".

And last, but not least, was the need of new cupboard space in the Institute Kitchen for Red Cross Supplies, as World War II had made it necessary that the rooms be used by the Red Cross women workers of the village. This was accomplished.

1940 - 1941

1941 - 1942

1942 - 1943

---

President - Mrs. C. Martini,

Secretary-Treasurer - Mrs. J. Messerschmid,

The retiring President and Secretary were presented with Flowers at the 1940 Annual Meeting, Mrs. Murray having given

six years of her time as Secretary-Treasurer.

Mrs. B. McGugan and Miss Gillies were made "Life Members" and presented with pins.

Large donations of Honey were purchased and sent Overseas.

A large and successful Rummage Sale was held to raise money to help the Red Cross.

Other Institutes were entertained.

1943 - 1944

1944 - 1945

President	- Mrs. Kruppe,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. G.J. Kotzenmeyer,
Membership	- 63,

Meetings were well attended, by Sixty-three active women.

A visit was made to the R.C.A.F. Bombing and Gunnery School at Fingal.

Mrs. Haines was Guest Speaker at an Officer's Rally, when Crinan, Clachan and West Lorne were our guests.

We made and filled "Ditty Bags" for the Navy.

A play was prepared and given to raise money for Red Cross Work.

Thirty-five cases of Honey were bought and sent overseas.

Mrs. T. McCallum presented the Institute with a "Red Cross Flag from H.M.S. Lady Nelson" to be put on the wall of the Institute Room for the duration. Her son, Dr. T.A. McCallum sent it to her.

A decision was made that we attend a church service annually, taking in a different denomination each year. The first walk to church to-gether was to the Rodney Baptist Church.

Though not undertaking War Work as a unit, much clothing and many quilts went for Russian Relief. Donations of money for Milk for Britain, and blood for the Blood Bank were forwarded to the necessary depots. Tag Days were held for the Navy League, and for the Blind.

1945 - 1946

1946 - 1947

Mrs. Wm. Katzenmeyer was President and Mesdames J. Lowery and W. McMillan were Secretary and Treasurer.

"THE TWEEDSMUIR BOOK" was talked about, and a committee chosen to commence the undertaking.

New chairs were bought for the Institute Room.

The Child Health Clinic was made a regular monthly privilege for all mothers with pre-school children. Mrs. Lorenzo Smith and a group of assistants, together with the County Public Health Nurse - Miss Winchester were in charge.

Waterworks having become a reality in the village it was installed in the Institute Kitchen.

1947 - 1948

1948 - 1949

President	- Mrs. Frank Graham,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. W. McMillan,
Members	- 60,

THE FORTY-FIRST ANNIVERSARY of the Rodney Branch was held in the United Church Basement. Eighty attended a supper and programme.

The Charter Members were honoured on this occasion. Mesdames J.D. Paterson, McLevey, Tough and Hood lit the candles on the Cake, which was cut by Mrs. McGugan who also gave a History of the Institute. Mrs. McGugan was given flowers by the Past President Mrs. Wm. Katzenmeyer.

A bus and car load of women attended "THE FIFTIETH JUBILEE OF WOMEN'S INSTITUTES" at Guelph. Twenty-five took in this great event.

A Girls' Garden and Sewing Club was started under W.I. leadership.

Extra dishes were purchased, and Stationary having the W.I. Crest on it was bought.

A Comfort Room was installed in the Institute Room.

One Hundred and Sixty women were entertained upon the occasion of the District Annual Meeting.

1949 - 1950

1950 - 1951

President - Mrs. Stanley Haines,

Secretary - Mrs. Frank Graham,

Treasurer - Mrs. A.C. Miller,

The Warden's Banquet, The Agricultural Society Banquet and The Kiwanis' Charter Night Banquet were catered for.

The Institute Rooms were redecorated, and a new sink and more cupboards installed. A new stove was purchased for \$205.00.

A play was presented, and a Tag Day held for the Blind.

A debate, "Resolved that Old-fashioned Hospitality is better than the New" was a very enjoyable feature of a regular meeting.

A demonstration was given by a representative of The Singer Sewing Machine Co.

The Experimental Farm at Ridgetown was visited by a large group of members.

At the "Citizens' Meeting" guests were the members of the Rodney New Canadian Club, with Mr. Lucas as the speaker.

At the Winter Picnic at Talbotville, a bus load went from here.

Rodney Branch put on a playlet which was much enjoyed.

A short course in "Dressmaking" was well attended.

The District Conference was held here, when the topic stressed was "Brighten Your Home with Colour".

And, another "Life Member" was added to our list, when Mr. Cameron Lusty presented his Mother, Mrs. E.G. Lusty with a Life Membership and Pin.

*Bessie Parker Graham*

Mrs. Frank Graham.

## RODNEY W. I. OBSERVES FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY

The Rodney Women's Institute's Fiftieth anniversary was held in the Evangelical Church basement on Friday June 29th, 1956 with over ninety women seated at the beautifully decorated tables. Following the delicious banquet served by the ladies of the church, Mrs. H. DeGraw, the president, welcomed all who were present, after which Mrs. Frank Graham and Mrs. Peter McCallum lit the fifty candles on the cake. Mrs. Tough and Mrs. McLevey were then called to the front where Mrs. C. Martini presented them each with a beautiful corsage for their faithful service in the Institute, they being the only two charter members living. "For they are jolly good fellows" was then sung by all. Mrs. Tough, being the daughter of the first president, Mrs. E. J. Schmid, then cut the cake. Mrs. Keutch and Mrs. Wettlaufer led in the Community singing.

Mrs. Wilfred McMillan gave a talk on the history of the Institute. Mrs. Wm. Mistele and Mrs. McLevey then favored with a piano duet which was very much enjoyed. Mrs. A. McLarty at this time paid tribute to the deceased members. Mrs. Hugh DeGraw introduced the guest speaker, Mrs. Roy McNeil of Dutton. Mrs. McNeil spoke on the Mary Stewart Collect, which was of much interest to everyone present. Mrs. Arthur McCallum, of Ridgetown, then favoured with two beautiful solo numbers which were much enjoyed by all. Mrs. Jackson, the district secretary, spoke a few words to the ladies.

Mrs. Messerschmid then thanked the Evangelical ladies for the lovely meal which was so tasty and so nicely served. Mrs. Venna Swanson replied on behalf of the ladies. The program closed with "The Queen!"

## RODNEY W. I. OBSERVE 60TH ANNIVERSARY

An outstanding event in the long history of Rodney Women's Institute was the 60th anniversary supper held in the Community Hall, Friday evening, June 1966.

The tables were most attractive with low bowls of roses and orange blossoms arranged by Mrs. James Woodend. The president, Mrs. E. C. Soles extended a warm welcome and introduced the head table guests. Among these were Mrs. Olivia Tough, the only charter member able to attend. She was presented with a lovely corsage on behalf of the branch by another member of long standing Mrs. Mary Plyley. The other charter member, Mrs. G. A. McLevy is confined to hospital. Mrs. Roy McNeil of Lutton, represented the Provincial Board of the F.W.I.O. Other out-of-town guests were Mrs. Herbert Jackson of Fingal, president of West Elgin District W.I., Mrs. Harold Johnston, Clachan, vice-president, and Mrs. Ray Johnston, Iona, secretary-treasurer. Dr. and Mrs. A. C. Steele were among honoured guests, and later in the evening provided interesting entertainment with their fine pictures taken on a recent trip to Australia and New Zealand.

Previous to showing the pictures, a short history of the branch throughout the 60 years was given by Mrs. L. E. Smith.

Mrs. Ernest Lashbrook expressed thanks to Dr. and Mrs. Steele on behalf of all present for showing their pictures. Despite the extreme heat the evening proved to be a most enjoyable one and will be long remembered by all who attended.

# Women's Institute demonstrates everyday recipes

Rodney Women's Institute members held their January meeting at the home of Mrs. Mary Downie, with a short course class -- "Baked in a pie" -- under the leadership of Mrs. Downie and Mrs. Broom, who attended the leaders' training class of the Home Economics branch at St. Thomas in November.

The demonstrations were everyday recipes used in many homes -- plain and easy to learn and understand. Each member had an opportunity to make individual pies that made the 12 o'clock dinner menu including tomatoes, celery, pickles and jellos donated pot-luck style with the main dish of meat and vegetable casseroles with small biscuits topping instead of a solid crust.

The dessert course was a variety of small fruit and pumpkin pies made with the maker's choice of pastry -- all-purpose flour or graham wafer crust making a delicious meal. All enjoyed it and found the dishwashing a beneficial exercise.

A discussion of different methods of doing things -- recipes and ideas -- were interesting and educational.

A short business meeting was held with the president finishing reports for 1973 and the meeting adjourned.

The class leaders demonstrated making salmon and potatoe pies in small tin foil pans. With the assistance of the president each member had a pie to take home, bringing to an end a day all the class enjoyed.

Unfortunately, circumstances made it necessary to limit the number who could enroll.

## **Institute tea raises \$50 for Cancer Society**

Rodney Women's Institute sponsored a tea and coffee break April 13 in the Social Centre to raise funds for the Cancer Society.

A bright, sunny spring day encouraged many to attend. Lovely flowers, donated by Mr. and Mrs. Earl Keutch, decorated the room and tables. Pastel yellow and green made the small tables very attractive. A tea table laid with a lace cloth, a floral centre bouquet, a silver tea service complimented the setting.

Mrs. Weale and Mrs. J. Schmid poured tea. Mrs. Mary Downie was in charge of the "touch and take" table, where many odd shaped parcels added fun and money to the proceeds. A crocheted afghan in harmonizing colors, donated by Mrs. Ivy Shaver, was on display with draw tickets available.

Visitors from other Institutes helped make the tea a success. Proceeds totaling \$50 were given to Mr. Schmid, the campaign treasurer.

April 1971

## Longtime record of service continued by Rodney WI

RODNEY—The Rodney Women's Institute has been active in the community for 65 years, with one charter member, Mrs. Olivia Tough; one life member, Mrs. Wilfred McMillan and 21 members. Mrs. Earl Keutch is president.

Activities during the past 12 months included the members helping the doctor and nurses at the clinic held the second Tuesday of each month in the WI rooms; looking after the Tuck Shop at Elgin Manor and Beattie Haven; aiding the Daffodil Auxiliary at the Daffodil tea.

They gave donations to Elgin Pioneer Museum; Penies for Friendship; St. Thomas Psychiatric Hospital, and the essay contest on pollution for grades 7 and 8.

Expenses were paid for two members to attend training school in St. Thomas for the short course, The Main Dish Makes the Meal. Twenty attended this course when it was given.

A bus trip to London, Ont., was enjoyed; members of two neighboring societies were



MRS. EARL KEUTCH

entertained, and senior citizens were guests on one occasion.

A delegate was sent to the Officers Conference in Guelph in April, and also to the annual Area Convention held in November in Stratford.

The winter picnic of West Elgin District Women's Institutes was held in January in Rodney United Church with Rodney WI as the host group.

The Rodney Women's Institute celebrated their 65th anniversary when the members with Mrs. Gordon Gow of Dutton, president of West Elgin Branch of the W.I., Mrs. Herbert Jackson, Fingal, secretary of London Area Women's Institutes, and Mr. and Mrs. George Sales of Ridgetown as guests attended a turkey dinner at Foster's Restaurant in June 1971. The tables were decorated with the institutes colors of gentian blue and gold streamers, candles and bouquets of roses. A large anniversary cake centred the head table.

The late Mrs. E. J. Schmid was the first president in 1906. Her daughter Mrs. Olivia Tough is the only charter member living. Mrs. Tough cut the birthday cake and Mrs. Alvin McLarty, a niece of Mrs. Schmid, presented Mrs. Tough with a corsage. Corsages were presented to Mrs. Gow, Mrs. Jackson, Mrs. W. Plyley who is 83 years old and an active member, and Mrs. G. Sales. (Gordon Gow 1906-1971)

Mrs. I. Shaver proposed a toast to the past presidents and Mrs. Mary Downie responded. Six past presidents were present.

Mrs. Gow brought greetings from West Elgin branches and Mrs. Jackson from London Area W. I. The president, Mrs. Earl Keutch presided for the dinner and evening program.

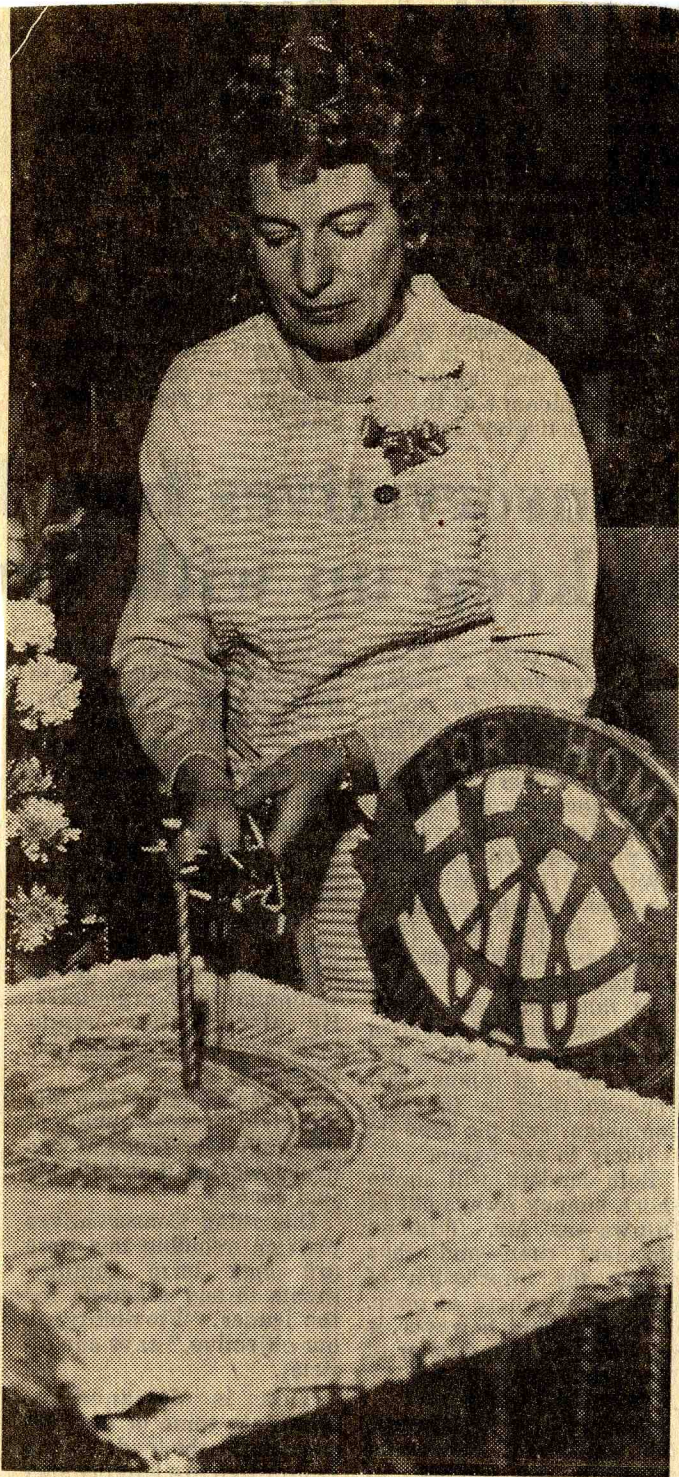
At 8 p.m. a program was presented in the United Church school room when members of other institutes - Clachan, West Lorne, Dutton, and friends attended. Rev. J. Vanslyke welcomed the guests. A musical program was enjoyed. Miss Beth Miller played piano solo. Mrs. George Sales sang two numbers accompanied on the piano by Mr. Sales. Rev. William Weale<sup>and Merrill</sup> sang two numbers. Mr. and Mrs. Sales showed pictures of their tour last year to the Scandinavian Countries.

65<sup>th</sup> ANNIVERSARY 1971



MRS. O. Tough  
CHARTER MEMBER.

MRS. A. McHarty, MRS. E. Keutch, MRS. Plyley, MRS. N. Heberle.  
President.



**THE ANNIVERSARY CAKE** — Mrs. Keith Heipleh, chairman of Elgin County Women's Institute Rally, had the happy task of cutting the 75th anniversary cake last evening, when WI members from all points in Elgin County, gathered to mark the founding of the Federated Women's Institutes of Ontario. (T.-J. Photo).

- 1946 - The Health Clinic was started with Miss Winchester as Public Health Nurse in charge. In 1956 the Women's Institute sponsored this and 645 babies came to clinic 1956-1957.
- 1959 - The District Annual Meeting of Elgin West Women's Institute was held in Community Hall. Over 100 ladies attended this meeting and dinner.
- 1964 - The Cancer tea each year is sponsored by the Women's Institutes of ~~Elgin~~ West to raise money for the gift cupboard- namely help for patients in our own community - dressings, drugs, driving patients to clinic, treatments, at home etc. Rodney held a very successful tea at home of Mrs. E. Washbrook June 1964.
- 1971 During the past number of years the Rodney Branch of Women's Institute have taken advantage of courses offered by the Home Economics of Department of Food and Agriculture. Some courses we have taken Meat; Dessert; Baking with yeast; The main dish makes the meal; Vegetables with a flair; Making hats; aluminum trays.
- One evening course on "Uses of Ontario Fruits" was interesting. Over 90 members and friends attended.
- 1970 - Winter Picnic was held in United Church 85 attended.
- 1971 - Mrs. Roy Johnson is Public Health Nurse in charge of Clinic. Mrs. G. Stinson assists also church groups and W. I. members assist at each clinic.
- 1971 - We sponsored girls 4H club with Miss Jean Jenkins, at teacher, at Aldborough school as leader and Janet Hux as her assistant. Rodney Branch of W. I. for several years along with other organizations has been assisting at the Tuck shop in Senior Citizens Homes at Beattie Haven, Elgin Manor, also send baking and assist at teas at the Elgin Manor, Museum at St. Thomas and the Ontario Hospital.



Rodney Womens Institute celebrated its 70th Anniversary in the United Church Sunday School Rooms on June 29th., 1976, with 80 members and friends from West Elgin Institutes as guests. Mrs. A. Brown welcomed the other Branch members and Officers who came from a distance-- Mrs. Edith Smith, a former President from London; Mrs. Elias Reck from St. Thomas, West Elgin President; Mrs. Gow and Mrs. McAdams, two Past Presidents of West Elgin Institutes.

The President, Mrs. Earl Keutch, presided for the program meeting and opened by singing the Institute Ode, repeating Mary Stewart Collect and Lord's Prayer in unison. Members were pleased to have two of our eldest members present; Mrs. Mary Plyley, now a resident of Elgin Manor and Mrs. Clinton Campbell, who has been unable to attend regularly. Mrs. Bessie McMillan was unable to be present. She has been a faithful worker for years and is the only Life member. Mrs. Mary Downie, who has been ill, was able to attend.

Musical numbers presented were; two Glockenspiel solos by Mrs. Don Byers, accompanied on piano by her mother, Mrs. Marybelle Martin. An excellent piano Instrumental by Beth Miller; two lovely vocal solos by Mrs. George (Mabel) Sales of Ridgetown accompanied by Mrs. Clapham, all of which were enjoyed by everyone. Greetings from West Elgin Branches were brought by Mrs. Elias Reck and Mrs. Gow.

The guest speaker, Mrs. Earl Morden, Secretary-Treasurer of the Federated Womens Institutes of Ontario, gave a fine report of the Convention of F.W.I.C. held in Charlottetown, P.E.I. with the theme "Facing our Challenge - Unity is Strength". Four day provided delegates with a picturesque trip of the ruby, emerald and sapphire Island.

Mrs. A. Brown thanked Mrs. Morden, those who provided musical numbers; the U.C.W. members of the Church who helped; and all who helped to make the Anniversary a success.

The Tea Table was decorated with a hand-made lace cloth, gold and blue candles; bowl of blue and gold flowers. The Anniversary Cake was beautifully decorated with the emblem of W.I. on the icing. Mrs. Mary Plyley cut the cake.

A social hour was spent renewing friendships and making new friends. It was a wonderful Anniversary Day.

*Bessie McMillan Sec. Treas.*

*Mary Keutch President*

1977

The March meeting of the Rodney Branch of Womens' Institute was held in the Adult Social Centre on March 17th. The President, Mrs. Earl Keutch, presided and the meeting opened by the repeating of Ode and Mary Stewart Collect. Roll call was answered by nine members. Minutes were read and adopted.

It was moved and seconded that Mary Keutch be presented with a Life Membership in recognition of her work in the Womens' Institute; the Institute to pay for membership --Mrs. Wilfred McMillan donating the pin.

Mrs. Harriet Brown returned \$5.00 left in the Remembrance Fund. It was moved by Mrs. Brown and seconded by Mrs. McMillan that we disband the Womens' Institute in Rodney. This motion was carried with regret expressed by everyone as there have been many enjoyable and profitable times in the past 71 years Institute has been in Rodney.

Moved by Mary Downie and seconded by Harriett Brown that we give \$5.00 to Pennies for Friendship at the District Annual. Carried.

Moved by Maribel Miller and seconded by Mrs. Brown that we have a dinner at Town and Country, West Lorne, on March 29th. Carried.

Moved by Mrs. McMillan and seconded by Mary Downie that the balance of the funds be given to the District.

Mary Keutch gave a report of District Officers Meeting. The District Annual to be held on May 18th. with Cowal Institute as hostess.

\*\*\*\*\*

On April 25th a meeting was held at the home of Mrs. Earl Keutch with Elgin West Womens' Institute President, Mrs. Elias Reck; Secretary-Treasurer, Mrs. Bruce McMillan and Federated Representative, Mrs. Russell Campbell, as guests.

Meeting opened with Mrs. Keutch presiding. The Institute Ode was sung, followed by Mary Stewart Collect in unison. Mrs. Keutch welcomed the guests and thanked them for coming to officially disband the Rodney Branch.

Minutes of the last meeting were read by acting Secretary, Mrs. Mary Downie. Adopted.

Mrs. Reck then presided and explained some of the rules for a Branch disbanding with suggestions from Mrs. Russell Campbell and Mrs. McMillan.

Our Tweedsmuir History has been given to the Library and this was approved by the Officers. Students or others wishing to read it can go to the Library where it will be kept.

1977

Motion was made by Harriett Brown and seconded by Mrs. Nettie Newhouse of the Official disbanding of the Rodney Branch of Womens' Institute. Carried.

Moved by Bessie McMillan, seconded by Harriett Brown, that we donate \$25.00 to the Erland Lee Home. Carried. The balance of account will be sent to the District Secretary-Treasurer. Then our bank account will be closed.

Moved by Mary Downie, seconded by Bessie McMillan, that the meeting be adjourned.

A social hour followed and lunch was served by Maribel Miller, Marybelle Martin and Nettie Newhouse.

After 71 years, our Rodney Womens' Institute is disbanded.

\*\*\*\*\*

*Mary Downie Assistant Sec Treasurer*  
*Mary Kutch - President*

CENTURY FARMS IN ALDBOROUGH TOWNSHIP

November, 1969.

(1)

Present owner: JAMES WILLIAM PATTERSON, his wife and four children. The farm is located on lots 5 & 6 of concession 8, on Back Street about one mile out of Rodney. The great-grandfather, Donald Patterson, and his son, Lachlan, were the original owners and they came from Argyleshire, Scotland in 1818. The farm consisted of 300 acres at that time but now only 100 acres are held and it is devoted to general farming with emphasis on livestock. The first owners are buried in Patterson Cemetery which is on the farm but is a public cemetery.

(2)

Present owner: MRS. AGNES FORD WEST (widow of Norman Ford) and sons Mac and Thomas. The farm is on Highway 3, Lot B. The original owner was the great-grandfather of Norman Ford, Thomas Ford, who came originally from Edinburgh, Scotland in 1774, settling first in Vermont, and coming to Aldborough Township in 1818 with his wife, Altha. They lost a little girl and buried her on the farm, - this was the beginning of the Ford Cemetery. The farm now consists of 150 acres and is devoted to general farming.

(3)

Present owner: MAURICE MISTELE, his wife and four children. The farm is located on Highway 3 between New Glasgow and Eagle. The original owner, Gottfried Mistele, came from the Niagara Peninsula and settled here in 1853, having come earlier from Germany. There were only 50 acres in the farm at that time but it now consists of 200 acres and is devoted to the raising of beef cattle and chickens, and growing feed for them - no cash crops are grown.

(4)

Present owner: PHILIP SCHLEIHAUF and his wife Mae. His grandfather, Christopher Schleihauf came from Germany and settled here with his wife in the year 1860. The farm now consists of 150 acres and is devoted chiefly to the growing of tobacco and raising Hereford cattle.

(5)

Present owners: MISSES TENA AND MARIA McLEAN. The farm is located on Back Street, just outside the Rodney town limits.

(6)

Present owner: DOUGLAS McMILLAN, his wife and two small children. The farm is located at Taylor on Lot B, Concession 8, Aldborough Township. The original owner was John Graham, a native of Argyleshire, Scotland, who owned it from 1854 to 1890. His son, Benjamin B. Graham held it from 1890 until 1905, and his sister, Mrs. Duncan (Flora Graham) McMillan, from 1905 to 1916 when it was taken over by her son, Wilfred B. McMillan who farmed it from 1916 until 1967. His son, Douglas McMillan inherited it from his father and now lives there with his wife, Shirley, and a small son and daughter.

The family has in their possession the original copy of the Deed of said land, with a certified copy of the record of the Crown Patent dated July 13th, 1854, to John Graham for 200 acres being composed of Clergy Reserve, Lot B on the 8th concession of Aldborough. Farming on this land consists primarily of growing corn and soybeans and the raising of cattle.

*This survey was done by  
Mrs. Lobb & Mrs. Downie.*

- TAYLOR -

The Canada Southern Railroad was built through Taylor in 1873 and was later leased to the Michigan Central Railroad - still later it was incorporated into the New York Central System.

The Railroad also owned one hundred acres of land at Taylor where there was a station with a day and night operator, pump house, water tank, and over a dozen houses, - also a general store.

Mr. Wm. Nickleson ran the pump for filling the water tank, and H. Keutch and R. Stickles looked after the water troughs for taking up water on trains without the train stopping. The troughs were later taken to West Lorne.

Taylor was a very industrious centre with four passenger trains daily, - mail was picked up there for Kintyre post office.

There were two busy stave mills, one owned by D. Waugh, and the other by Mr. R. Whitehead. The elm logs were brought to the mills by wagons or sleighs drawn by horses, cut into bolts, steamed, and made into barrel staves. They were shipped by rail for the most part, but some were taken to Port Glasgow and shipped by boat. They were made into barrels for sugar, salt, flour, meat, and apples.

There were two side tracks from the main line of the railroad, one running south to the mills and one north for loading cordwood and gravel.

There was a scarcity of water for the railroad so the company had a pond dug 200 ft. wide and 400 ft. long and 10 ft. deep to furnish an ample supply. The clay they dug out was

used for the bottom of the road bed for a double track of railroad. There was also gravel on the north half of the hundred acres they owned, so they had steam shovels load it onto cars and it was used as fill for part of the large railroad bridge at St. Thomas.

As time went on the station at Taylor was moved away, also a number of the houses. Most of the young boys for miles around learned to swim in the pond at Taylor, and today, in 1955, the boys still go there to swim. When water was no longer required by the railroad the New York Central stocked it with fish.

Families living around Taylor in the early 1900's were Dugald Walker, Peter Graham, and John Graham, - later D. McMillan, T. Broadbent, L. Lalonde, the Fords, J. Munroe, D. McCallum, the Bandeens, J. Haynes, J. Roberts, H. Mann, and D. Patterson. Some of the descendants of these families still live on the same farms.

Frank Graham

## HISTORY OF TOBACCO

Commercial production of tobacco began about the year 1800 in the Counties of Essex and Kent. By the year 1850 - 750,000 lbs. was grown in this area. This tobacco was air cured in long barns. Flue cured tobacco was introduced to Canada in the year 1900. Many of the people who pioneered the growing of tobacco in Ontario were from the South western States. Along with the Americans came families from many Countries from Europe. The prospect of large profits from the (green gold) attracted people from all over the world.

Fortunes were made in real estate deals and in equipping farms almost over night. In the County of Elgin and in our own Township of Aldborough the production of flue cured tobacco started in 1925 when the total production for Ontario was 4½ million lbs. After the war in 1945 emigrants started coming to Canada, a great number of them settled in Ontario in the tobacco belt along Lake Erie. What used to be one time worthless sand land became the highest priced soil in the area. These farms were purchased for \$10,000.00 for 100 acre general farm. After they were equipped for tobacco the same farms sold for \$50,000.00 and up.

In 1959 The Ontario Flue cured tobacco grower's marketing board was formed. Tobacco growing rights were issued to those applying for them according to lands and equipment. The membership of this board is 4600 growers. In 1959 this tobacco board built three new ware houses in Aylmer, Tillsonburg and Delhi. All Ontario tobacco must be sold through these ware houses. It is sold by the reverse dutch clock system which replaces the barn buying. This is the most modern way of marketing. In 1971 the production of flue cured tobacco was 201 million lbs. and it sold for an average price of 65¢ per lb. In the Township of

Aldborough we have 215 tobacco farms and 3100 acres of tobacco was planted on these farms in 1971.

*Written by Andy Cipeu.*



Old Method



New Machine for handling Leaves.



**Rodney**

Oil was discovered in the 1950's in Aldborough. The wells here were shallow around the 400 ft. depth. The first ones were discovered on the farms of Jack Graham and the "Gillies" on the 5th concession. In the late 1953 Elmer Roth leased and drilled the Downie farms on the Gore and 7th concession. Later there were 51 wells on the 280 acres. The producer received  $\frac{2}{8}$  and the owner  $\frac{1}{8}$  minus his share of the trucking. About 1964 the wells had dwindled to 2 or 3 barrels per day and "flooding" or 2nd discovery (as it is called) was brought in. As this is written in 1972 the wells are bringing the farmers approximately \$12.00 to \$15.00 per month each and perhaps  $\frac{1}{3}$  are now injection wells. It takes men to watch the pressure gauges, lay machinery or pipes, evaporate the water from the oil, and truck it to refineries. It is harvested in from of crude and refined into many useable products.

It has been a boost for the economy in Aldborough and added to the bank accounts of a score of farmers, payed thousands of dollars in taxes and wages and more land is being leased annually. It covers an area about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles long and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles wide and around 200 wells are now in production here with Rayrock, Alcon, and City Service the main producers now.

THIS AGREEMENT made (in duplicate) the Nineteenth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and thirty-one 1931

BETWEEN:

THE COMMUNITY HALL BOARD, of the Village of Rodney, in the County of Elgin, hereinafter called the parties

OF THE FIRST PART

AND

THE WOMENS INSTITUTE, of the said Village of Rodney, hereinafter called the parties,

OF THE SECOND PART.

WHEREAS the Municipality of the Village of Rodney has built a Hall to be known as the Rodney Community Hall and has placed the control and management thereof in the hands of a Community Hall Board as required by the Act governing Community Halls, and

WHEREAS the Womens Institute of the Village of Rodney agreed to contribute the sum of Five-Hundred dollars towards the costs of building said Hall provided the rooms above the fire-hall in connection with said Community Hall were placed at their disposal as a meeting place for the said Women's Institute, and

WHEREAS THE SAID Women's Institute are prepared to pay over the said sum of Five-Hundred dollars upon completion and execution of these presents.

NOW THIS AGREEMENT WITNESSETH that in consideration of the sum of Five-Hundred dollars of lawful money of Canada now paid by the Parties of the Second Part to the Parties of the First Part ( the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged) it is mutually agreed by and between the parties hereto as follows, that is to say:

- (1). From and after the date hereof the Women's Institute of the Village of Rodney, its successors and assigns, shall, for and during a term of Twenty-One years from the date hereof be allowed the free and uninterrupted use of the Rooms above fire-hall in the Village of Rodney, whenever required by the said Women's Institute, together right and ingress to said rooms at all times.
- (2). THE PARTIES of the Second Part shall further be allowed the exclusive use during said term, of the northerly two-thirds part of built-in cupboards in said rooms.
- (3), THE PARTIES of the Second Part shall be allowed the use of the main auditorium in said Community Hall for any evening meetings or entertainments on the same terms as the churches shall from time to time be given.
- (4). THE PARTIES of the First Part agree to supply, free of charge to the Parties of the Second Part, Heat (as long as the Village of Rodney obtains free gas for Hall), light and janitor service for the said rooms above fire-hall, and if the parties of the Second Part furnish Piano for said rooms, the parties of the First Part agree to pay to the Parties of the Second Part a yearly rental therefor of Six-Dollars, said rental to be payable on or before the (Thirty-First) 31 st. day of Dec. in each and every year.

(5). THE PARTIES of the First Part reserve the right to rent the said rooms above fire-hall to anyone, at any time when same are not required by the Parties of the Second Part, but agree that in the event of allowing any other persons than the parties of the Second Part to use said rooms, that the said rooms shall be kept in good and proper condition.

(6) ANY furniture or fittings placed in said rooms by the parties of the Second Part shall remain ther, and shall not be removed to any other place, even to any other part of said Community Hall without the consent of the parties of the Second Part, and any damage done at any time to said furniture or fittings, at any time when the said rooms shall be used by other persons than the parties of the Second Part, shall be made good by the parties of the First Part.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF the Chairman and Secretary of the said Community Hall Board and the President and Secretary of the Women's Institute of the Village of Rodney have hereunto set their hands and seals.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered:

In the presence of :

Della Ludy

W. Tolmie

Simon Spiern

Mrs. J.G. Gillies

Mrs. G. A. McLevey

Sec. W. Institute

"Schmid's in business when Rodney was in infancy"

The main street of Rodney consisted of a few houses and shops, a muddy street lined with rail fences when Schmid's Watch and Clock Repair Shop was founded in 1875. Since that time "Schmid's" has seen Rodney grow to a thriving village of 1100 persons.

In August of 1875 Frank Schmid of Windsor, formerly from Reidenburg, Bavaria(Germany) opened a small shop near the Canada Southern Railway, now known as the Penn Central Railway. Later that same year he returned to Windsor and his brother E. J. Schmid also from Reidenburg, Bavaria, took over the business.

A few years later a fire swept the stores on the west side of main street and the Schmid shop and dwelling burned.

Following the fire, Mr. Schmid started up again in a small store on the east side of Furnival Rd., located where the old Trader's Bank now stands.

In the meantime, in 1889, The Eberhardt block - a brick building - was erected by John Templeton. Mr. Schmid moved his business to this block and the Jewelry store has been in this location since then.

In 1926 Joseph Schmid, from the same town in Bavaria came to Canada, working with his uncle in the business. Prior to his coming to town, Joseph had served his apprenticeship in Bavaria, and had earned his master's degree in horology at the early age of 23 - one of the youngest to receive a Master's certificate.

Mr. Schmid kept records of old and new businesses that came to town from 1875 until his death in 1933 - his being the only business at that time to have weathered the changing conditions the years made.

In 1933 the business was taken over by his nephew Joseph and

until 1968 was owned and operated by him.

In 1950 the 75th anniversary of the opening of Schmid's Jewelry store was celebrated.

In 1968 Joseph E. Schmid retired, and the business was taken over by Ted Sobieralski of London, formerly of Poland.

Mr. Sobieralski is doing his share toward keeping up the good reputation of "the Schmid's" - who for 93 years served the people of Rodney.

Submitted by

Mrs. O. M. Tough.

## THE HISTORY OF THE LIBRARY IN RODNEY

by Della Ludy

Success in any field of endeavour is a tale of recommendations, and this is very evident in the development of the splendid local Library. Every achievement must first be an idea in the minds of people and become the expression of their desires and efforts.

Collections of reading matter and a place to keep and use them is a need of people of every race, creed, and colour, and from this need has sprung libraries as we know them today.

In this locality, prior to 1893, there had been a Literary and Dramatic Society, and the hall where their meetings were held was called "The Union Societies Hall".

By 1893 the Literary Society had become defunct with 19 remaining books and \$16.59 which belonged to the shareholders of that organization.

On January 19, 1893, the following men met in the Tailor Shop of George H. Katzenmeier to organize a branch of the Mechanics' Institute which was an association of country men of Ontario under the supervision of the Department of Education, namely; Messrs. W. Bristow, F. Leigh, H. F. Jell, C.H. Brown, J.C. Whitney, J.J. Mistele, J.H. Barnes, Louis Mistele, J.W. Kirkpatrick S.B. Morris, D.S.M. Dorland, E.C. Harvey and Geo. Katzenmeier.

Mr. Leigh explained what the Mechanics' Institute was, and the group decided to organize a Rodney branch. Members were to pay \$1.00 each, or if one or more in a family, 50¢ for extra tickets. Arrangements were made to order 500 membership tickets and to buy a Minute Book and stationery and to file application for incorporation with the Department of Education. This first Minute Book has been rebound and can be seen by responsible persons in the McMillan Library at any time. From this Mechanics' Institute Minute Book we are pleased to give the following resume.

On February 2nd, 1893, a meeting was held in Mr. Katzenmeier's Tailor Shop. It was made known that the application for incorporation had been registered and filed at Toronto, and the officers were as follows: Pres. J.J. Mistele, Vice-Pres. J.C. Whitney, Sec. Frank Leigh, Treas. J.H. Barnes. Mr. Jell was appointed to see the President of the former Literary Society regarding the transfer of their books and funds to the Mechanics' Institute, and a committee was chosen to secure a suitable meeting place.

A meeting was held on February 15th, 1893, again in the Tailor Shop of Geo. Katzenmeier. Mr. T.C. Campbell was present and donated the \$16.59 and 19 books to the Institute as the last act of the Literary Society of which he had been the President. A curtain they owned was retained by the Dramatic Society. An offer was made through Mr. Campbell to present "Ten Nights In a Bar Room" and give the Institute

half the proceeds after expenses were paid, but in the event of a large audience it would be 50 - 50. At this meeting Mr. J.B. Stinson offered the room at the rear of his Barber Shop free as a reading room, and Mrs. Wray offered shelf room for books in her store.

March 4, 1893. Reported at this meeting was \$100 worth of books bought, labelled, and insured, and the following names among 64 active members; Messrs. Katzenmeier, Jell, Bristow, Leigh, Hugill, Sinclair, Brown, Whitney, Carter, Campbell, J.J. Mistele, Barnes, Louis Mistele, A. Brown, Rev. Mr. Peer, Kirkpatrick, S.B. Morris, Dr. Dorland, Stinson, Harvey, O.R.G. Stinson, Dr. May, Matthews, and others to be found in Book List for 1893.

The first annual meeting was held on May 2nd, 1893, in Union Societies' Hall when 62 members, 188 books, and 222 issues of periodicals were reported. The new slate of officers was; Pres. J.J. Mistele, Vice-Pres. E.A. Hugill, Sec. F. Leigh, and Treas. Joseph Barnes. Membership was set at 75¢ per year. No minutes were recorded for a meeting held a year later, on April 17, 1894.

At a meeting on January 29, 1895, J.J. Mistele and E.A. Hugill were named a committee to arrange for renting and care of a reading room. Another committee was appointed to ask the Police Village Trustees for a grant to help support the Institute, and still another to solicit memberships at the following rates, namely, men, \$1.00 and ladies, 50¢ per year.

Five months later, on June 5th, 1895, a meeting was held and new officers elected as follows; Pres. J.J. Mistele, Vice-Pres. D.H. McRitchie, Sec. S.B. Morris, and Treas. T.C. Campbell. Four women, namely: Mesdames Dorland, Whitney, J.B. Campbell, and Miss Brown, were appointed to work on a committee with Messrs. A.D. McGugan, D. Shaw, E.A. Hugill, O.R. Stinson, and J.S. Robinson, and a new spirit seemed to fire the group to action.

A meeting on July 9, 1895, reported the following publications subscribed for:

Review of Reviews	London Illustrated News
Scribners	Cosmopolitan
Scientific American	Carpenter and Builder
Youths Companion	Leisure Hour
Ladies Home Journal	Trilby
The Century	

After 9 p.m. on Saturday evening any member was free to take any of these magazines to their home provided they were returned by 3 p.m. Monday. Any copy more than two months old was handled on the same basis as regular books.

A reading Room had been rented from David Patterson and the words "Mechanics' Institute Reading Room" was lettered on the window.

By December 28, 1895, \$220.00 had been paid to David Patterson for services rendered and arrangements were made to secure a new Reading Room, Librarian, and Janitor. However, we find a lapse of two years with no minutes.

Following this lapse, on October 22, 1897, a meeting was held and arrangements made for another long list of periodicals to be ordered, and subscriptions on a graduated scale to be solicited. However, there was again a lapse of several years which seems to show that nothing came of this.

In the office of S. B. Morris in January, 1901, a committee met to open and list new books which had been bought, and to arrange for another Library and Librarian. Four months later the Library was set up in Mrs. Wray's store and she was employed as Librarian with a salary of 1.50 monthly for rent and services. At this same meeting in May, 1901, Mrs. Dorland and Miss Brown were delegated to secure members at 25¢ for a single membership or 50¢ per family to the end of 1901. Evidently results were not very satisfactory for at an October meeting a decision was made not to open the new books at present, and at the fourth meeting of that year, Mrs. Dorland and Miss Brown were appointed to ask the Police Village Trustees for a grant.

On January 13th the annual meeting was held in the Lodge Room in the Barnes Block when the following officers were elected: Pres. Dr. Dorland, Vice-Pres. J. J. Mistele, Treas. T. C. Campbell, Sec. S. B. Morris. The only business arranged for was that Messrs. Dorland and Mistele ask both the Village and Township Councils for grants, that the books at the depot be taken delivery of and opened, and that Mrs. Wray be paid \$18.00 for a years' service.

At the May meeting in 1902, \$143.33 was reported as having been spent for books but there was no further activity.

An annual meeting was called for January 12, 1903 which was to be held in Wray's store, but for lack of attendance it was adjourned to January 19th - the report for this date was "no better success - called off."

We feel that at this period in our Library's history the break with the Mechanics' Institute came about, although the Minute Book does not definitely say so. Thirty-six memberships were reported as sold at 50¢ single and 75¢ per family in 1903. After a lapse of five years the following statistics are all the information available.

1908	- - -	12	members
1909	- - -	13	"
1910	- - -	7	"
1911	- - -	37	"
1912	- - -	6	"
1913	- - -	24	" (of whom 16 were complimentary)

In 1913 the Library was moved to the office of E.A. Hugill who was to act as Librarian at \$18.00 per year.

Another three year break is noted and we read of the annual meeting held February 7, 1916 in Mr. Hugill's office when the minutes use the words "Rodney Public Library". Whether this was actually the first annual meeting of the newly named organization, we cannot be sure, but from this time forward the growth of Rodney's Library has been steady.

At this period we find all the directors were women with Rev. J. P. Falconer as President and Mrs. S.B. Morris to assist them. The Vice-Pres. was Mrs. E.J. Schmid, Sec.-Treas. Mrs. M. Bisnett, Librarian, Miss Carrie Hugill, and other names included were Mrs. G.A. McLevey, Mrs. E.G. Lusty, Mrs. S.M. Dorland, Mrs. A.D. McGugan, and Mrs. B.B. Graham.

The annual meeting returned all officers in 1917. At the May meeting of that year, Mrs. A.D. McGugan and Mrs. E.G. Lusty resigned and were replaced as Directors by Mrs. B. Eggert and Miss Messerschmid. In June a meeting was called to decide upon increased insurance due to a Picture Show Machine being in the same building.

In 1918 the same officers and directors continued in office.

Two new directors were noted in 1919, namely: Mrs. J. Wing, and Mr. J.C. Yorke. The membership was 79 that year.

At the annual meeting in 1920 the names of Mrs. H. McLay Paterson and Mr. H.D. Bake were added as Directors. Receipts for the previous year were \$203.92, and expenditures \$188.90, of which \$156.19 had been spent for books.

At the 1921 annual meeting Rev. J.P. Falconer was named to continue as President (he was made an Honary Member also). One special item of business was a motion asking the Secretary to write the Department requesting a "travelling Library."

From the 1922 minutes of the annual meeting we quote: "That library hours be limited to Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday afternoons and Saturday evening." "That we grant \$10 to school library, provided Village and County give similar grants." Later in the year we read that "the village Council gave the

usual grant of \$50. Mrs. Milton became Librarian in September, 1922 and a table was bought from Mr. Alex Sim for library purposes.

Mrs. A.D. McGugan became President at the annual meeting of 1923, with Mrs. E.J. Schmid as Vice-Pres., and Mrs. M. Bisnett Sec.-Treas., and Mr. J. Gaynor's name was added to the Directorate. Mrs. Milton continued as Librarian at \$30 per year.

The same officers were returned in 1924 with Mr. Reid a new Director. Mrs. Milton resigned owing to illness in her family, and Mrs. M. Bisnett accepted the position beginning November 1st. New rules were drafted and printed in the Rodney Mercury. Library hours were 3 - 5 Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday afternoons, and 7.30 to 9 Saturday evening.

At the annual meeting on January 19, 1925, three new names appear among the officers. Mrs. J. Murray, Mrs. Chas. Ludy, and Rev. I.J. Wolland. Mrs. Ludy accepted the office as Assistant Sec.-Treas. Mrs. Bisnett was appointed as delegate to the 25th Annual Meeting of the Ontario Library Association to be held in Toronto in April.

Mrs. M. Bisnett was again named Librarian at the 1926 Annual meeting with Mrs. C.H. Ludy as her assistant. Due to illness Mrs. Bisnett was forced to vacate the office and her duties were assumed by ~~the~~ Mrs. C.H. Ludy. Public School children were given a rate of 25¢ for membership, and Mr. Carmen Evans assisted the purchasing committee in selecting suitable books for young minds.

A good year was reported in 1927 with receipts of \$218.72 and expenditures of \$110.87 - leaving a balance of \$107.87. The large balance was due to Mrs. Bisnett's inability to purchase new books, due to her illness.

At the annual meeting in 1928 the following officers were elected: President, Mrs. B. McGugan, Vice.-Pres. Mrs. H. McL. Paterson, Sec.-Treas. and Librarian, Mrs. C.H. Ludy. Directors Mesdames McGugan, Dorland, Schmid, Janaway, Eggert, Stewart and McLevey. The first provincial grant of \$50 was reported. The Rodney Dramatic Club put on a play charging \$90 for the production. The ushers for this fine event were Sinclair Dorland, Donald Campbell, Allen MacLean, and Jack Burnett.

The same slate of officers and directors was returned at the 1929 annual meeting with one exception, Mrs. C.A. Wray replaced Mrs. E. Janaway.

In 1930 the years' report showed a bank balance of \$176.74. One hundred and twenty-two adult subscribers with 36 pupils were shown, and 140 new books purchased that year. A resolution was passed to record the sense of loss to the Board through the death of Mrs. Dorland, and a letter of sympathy was sent to Dr. Dorland.

The purchase of 130 new books was reported at the 1931 annual meeting, which included 20 Burgess stories for children. Mrs. B. McGugan was again elected as President with Mrs. E.J. Schmid as Vice-Pres. and Mrs. C.H. Ludy Sec.-Treas. and Librarian.

The book-buying committee was Mrs. H. McL. Paterson, Mrs. Wray, Dr. Dorland, and Mrs. Donald Stewart. At a meeting held at the home of Mrs. Paterson in September 1931, plans were made to have lights changed and partitions moved in the Library owing to the alterations and additions made to the Municipal Hall where the Library was housed.

The balance for the year 1932 was \$188.48 with 183 books purchased. A resolution was passed to the effect that juvenile patrons must read junior books. Rev. F.B. Meyer, minister of the Evangelical Church was added to the Board that year. At a meeting held on February 13th of that year the Librarian's salary was raised to \$75 per year and a resolution made that the library hours be Saturday afternoon and evening only, during the months of July and August. Dr. Dorland's death was reported this year and a resolution passed recording the loss of his help in connection with the library. The Library Room was rented to D.M. Shaw a lawyer of Ridgetown, as his office.

A balance of \$148.15 was recorded for 1933 with 77 adult and 56 pupil subscribers and 121 new books added. Mrs. E.J. Schmid was elected President in place of Mrs. B. McGugan, and Mrs. B. Eggert and Mrs. B. McGugan were named as auditors.

In 1934 Mr. G. V. Thornicroft, Principal of Rodney Public School, joined the Board. The bank balance this year was \$76.97. Mr. Thornicroft was given permission to take 12 books per month for use at the school. The Library was visited this year by Mr. Jennings, Library Inspector from Toronto and he suggested that we make request for a travelling library from his department. The first resolution was passed which eventually formed the now known Elgin County Library Co-Operative. Mr. Thornicroft and Mrs. Paterson moved and seconded a motion that the secretary write the Sarnia Public Librarian for information regarding the amalgamation of small libraries in Elgin County.

The annual report of 1935 showed 56 adult and 34 children patrons. Eleven non-fiction books were added in the year, one philosophy, one natural science, three history, one biography, five geography and travel, 21 juvenile fiction and one juvenile natural science. Mr. Thornicroft reported good circulation for the books he had taken each month to the school. He was named this year as the new President. A communication was sent to the Library Inspector regarding organizing a group system with neighbouring libraries. At a meeting dated March 4th, it was decided to communicate with Miss Cameron of the St. Thomas City Library re County organization.

A very small balance of \$42.94 was recorded at the 1936 annual meeting. There had been received three travelling libraries from the Dept. of Education which filled a want for non-fiction books for that type of reader. Letters had been written to all libraries in Elgin County with regard to amalgamation, and as soon as replies were received a general meeting was to be held in St. Thomas. New shelving had been added. A County organization meeting in St. Thomas was called for April 28th and all members urged to attend. Mr. Thornicroft was named as official representative.

A story hour was started for children. The School Board gave a donation of \$10 in return for free reading for school pupils to promote more reading among the pupils.

Ten volumes of the Children's Book shelf had been added during the year of 1937. The Board elected was: Mrs. C.A. Wray, Mrs. B. McGugan, Mrs. H. McL. Paterson, Rev. W. Stesart, Mrs. B. Eggert, Mrs. J. Schmid, with Mr. Thornicroft as President. The Women's Institute was to be interviewed regarding ladies to assist with the story telling hour. Twenty-five dollars was to be spent for non-fiction books for the school pupils.

At the 1938 annual meeting the total circulation for the previous year was given as 6119 and a balance on hand of just \$2.39. Mr. Thornicroft was elected as representative to Elgin County Co-Operative Library. A grant of \$40 was received from the village this year in addition to free quarters. Mrs. Ludy, the Librarian, attended Library School at Western University, London, for two weeks.

Two new members elected to the Board in 1939 were Miss Grace Graham, and Mr. Harvey Miller. Ninety three new books were added during the year and a balance on hand of \$30.42 was reported.

In 1940 a library report from the Dept. of Education gave Rodney much credit for having one of the good rural libraries. Mr. Wm. Goodwin and Mrs. G.L. Mistele were elected as new Board members this year. They took the place of Mr. Thornicroft who had moved from Rodney, and Mrs. E.J. Schmid, a beloved member who passed to her reward during the year. Mrs. C.A. Wray was elected Vice-Pres.. There were 105 school pupils receiving free reading cards and 63 adult subscribers.

Mrs. Olivia Tough was elected a new Board member in 1941. Mrs. C.W. Ludy and Mr. Harvey Miller were elected to the Elgin Co-Operative Board. New curtains had been purchased for the library room. Oak Grove School was given the use of for the fee of \$5.00 of 10 books every month.

Mr. Wm. Bain, teacher at the Rodney High School, was elected to the Board in 1942, also Mrs. A. J. Leibner. A donation of books was received from Mrs. H. McL. Paterson from the library of her late husband who had been a constant reader for many years at the Rodney Public Library.

During 1943 the Library received four travelling libraries from the Dept. of Education, and had the use of about 500 books through the Elgin Co-Operative. A gift of books had been received from the Mumford family.

The Elgin Co-Operative commenced service to the township schools with books in 1944. Mr. H. Miller, the President, told of a legacy of \$7000 from the estate of the McMillan Bros. of Aldborough to the Village of Rodney for the building of a Public Library in their memory to be called the "McMillan Brothers' Library.

Mrs. James Black of Talbot Street, Aldborough Twp. was made a new member of the Board in 1945. Other members included Mrs. A.J. Leibner, Mrs. A.D. McGugan, Mrs. C.A. Wray, Mrs. Robt. (Eggert) Hood, Mrs. G.L. Mistele, Miss Grace Graham, Wm. Goodwin, and H.M. Miller.

At the annual meeting in 1946 the bank balance was \$336.79, with 54 adult and 115 children subscribers.

Mr. H.M. Miller, the President, reported in 1947 that money from the estate of the McMillan Bros. for a Memorial Library, was still not available, so no plans could be made regarding a new building. The total circulation for 1946 was 3904 books. Mrs. C.W. Ludy, the Librarian, took a one month library course in Chatham during the year. The course<sup>was</sup> given by the Dept. of Education and she received a Class D Librarian Certificate.

The following were named as a Board of Management for the library in 1948: Mesdames Steele, A.D. McGugan, A.J. Leibner, Miss Grace Graham, Mr. A.T. Lashbrook and Earl Fowler. At a meeting of this Board on March 1st, plans were started for the McMillan Memorial Library. - Mrs. Ludy was to write the Library Director for suitable plans.

There was a balance of \$460.76 at the beginning of the year 1949. The Librarian's salary was to be \$150. for this year. The Rodney Lodge I.O.O.F. had made the gift of a lot for the new Library beside their own building which was acknowledged with many thanks.

There were 168 members of the library in the year 1949 as reported at this annual meeting, with a balance on hand of \$455.05. The large surplus was in anticipation of equipment and furnishings for the new Library which was soon to be started. Mrs. D.G. MacDiarmid was a new Board Member in place of the late Wm. Goodwin who had served for a number of years. Mr. H.M. Miller continued as President with Mrs. C.W. Ludy as Sec.-Treas. and Librarian.

In 1951 Mr. J. Allan Fletcher was a new Board member replacing Mrs. H.A. Mistele who had been taken ill. The membership fee was raised to \$1 from 75¢ at this meeting, with the privilege of taking out four books at one time. Mrs. Ludy's salary was raised to \$200 per year. A set of plans was presented to the meeting by the President. These were plans of a Detroit Library and were drawn by Mr. Harold Easton of Detroit and presented without charge to the Library Board. A resolution was passed accepting the plans and a letter to the effect was to be sent to the Village Council. The 1951 Board was Mesdames C.A. Wray, E. Janaway, A.J. Leibner, A.C. Steele, Mrs. D.G. MacDiarmid, Miss Grace Graham, Messrs. A.T. Lashbrook, and Earl Fowler. *The new library opened November 1st 1951.*

*Mrs Gordon Stinson joined library staff in 1965.  
Miss Cathy Taylor joined staff as a student in 1975.  
Mrs Ludy retired in 1976 and Mrs Gerald De  
Graw joined library as assistant librarian.  
Mrs Stinson was made supervisor, Nancy McCall  
was student employee from Aug 1979 to Aug. 1982. Miss  
Anon Marie Somerville joined the library staff as a student  
in Aug 1982.*

Henry Warner was born March 17th, 1827, in Weberstadt, Erfort, Germany. Left an orphan when a small child, he decided at the age of 21 to go to Canada and join a brother and two sisters who had preceded him. He was serving a period in the army at the time, but through the co-operation of his superior officers he was allowed to leave the country - they having supplied him with the necessary funds after he promised that the transaction would be kept a secret and the money never repaid.

He set sail from Hamburg to New York, and from there went by river boat up the Hudson to Oswego on the south shore of Lake Ontario and finally reached Hamilton, Ontario. From there he commenced the journey to Stratford and after many trying experiences, one of which was spending a night in a tree lest wild animals attack him, he reached his destination. Stratford at that time was a collection of huts for dwellings, a post office, hotel and general store. Unable to speak a word of English, he could not enquire about the whereabouts of his family. Finally a man who spoke German appeared on the scene and there was a complete change in the situation. He was given accurate directions as to where his brother lived, some four miles north of the city and there was a joyful reunion with his family. He spent some time with them, helping to clear the land as well as assisting them in their trade as coopers, making barrel staves and shingles by hand.

Little is known of him for some time except that he came under the influence of the Evangelical Association and became greatly interested in religious matters. Eventually in the year 1859 he entered the ministry of the Evangelical Association,

Canada Conference. He served in Carrick, Bruce County; New Hamburg; Port Elgin; Wallace, Perth County; St. Jacobs; Tavistock; Sullivan, Grey County, then Aldborough in 1880. After his last appointment at Morriston, on account of failing health, he retired from the ministry and moved to Rodney in 1888. His first wife was Fredericka Dischner, and after her death he married Johanna Eggert and they had ten children, six boys and four girls. He died and was buried on March 19th, 1904.

## THE BEGINNING OF RODNEY, ONTARIO

by Ernest G. Lusty (born 1874)

In 1844, William Hoskins, a weaver of silk and silk velvet, left Shepton-Mallet, England, and arrived in Canada. He first settled at New Sarum, township of Yarmouth, Elgin County. Later, in 1854, he moved to central Aldborough, to Lot 6, Gore Concession. The countryside was solid virgin forest at that time. He cleared a piece of ground and built a log house for himself, wife and five children. He then discovered that he had built on Lot 7 instead of on Lot 6. So another site was cleared and another log house, with a bark roof, was built, this time on his own property. Some lumber was used in building and was obtained from a whip-saw mill about one mile north of his own land.

When Mr. Hoskins arrived in Aldborough, he brought seven cows. There was plenty of pasture the first summer, but as there was no fodder for the following winter, except a little hay cut from a beaver dam a mile away, he cut down trees so they could eat the small limbs. The cows died, one by one, until in the spring only one had survived. This one strayed into the swamp, in May, mired and died.

### FOREST INN HOTEL

There were very poor roads when Mr. Hoskins arrived, just trails following the high ground as much as possible, and corduroy through the low lands and swamps through the thick forests. His Lot 6 was central between Newbury on the North and Airey (New Glasgow) on the South, which was surveyed in 1850 and named after Colonel Airey, a nephew of Colonel Talbot. Newbury was situated on the Great Western Railroad (later Grand Trunk, now Canadian National Railway) and the stage coach line which went through Wardsville. Port Glasgow, some distance south, was where sailing vessels called, and where many of the early settlers landed. Mr. Hoskins soon decided to build a hotel on

his property to accomodate the many travellers between New Glasgow, and the rail connections at Newbury. It was called Forest Inn.

ALDBOROUGH AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

The Aldborough Agricultural Society was formed at Airey, in 1854. The first meetings were held in the New Glasgow Hotel, or Hall, as it was called, or in the McBride School, corner of Middle Street and the Furnival Road.(now Hwy. 77). As the Directors were scattered over the township, many of the meetings would not have a quorum. At a meeting held in the McBride School, on January 14th 1858, it was moved by Squire George Munroe, seconded by James McKinlay and resolved that if John McKillop could get within ten of as many members north of Concession 7 as there would be south of the same concession, then the business of the Society would be conducted in a central place. Mr. McKillop lived near Suckertown, Con. 1.

CENTREVILLE

Apparently John McKillop succeeded in his canvas for the meeting of the Society, February 9, 1858, was held at a central locality, namely at Hoskins' Forest Inn. The place where the Inn was situated was then very appropriately called Centreville. The Directors continued to hold their meetings at Centreville for many years. Also the Aldborough Township Council held their meetings at the same place.

In 1863, Stoddard and Stewart, of Erieau, purchased from Mr. Hoskins five acres of land just north of the Inn for a mill site, on which they erected a saw and shingle mill. They brought with them, to erect and run the saw-mill, Albert Humphrey, foreman, Luther Carpenter, a store-keeper, also the following blacksmiths and mill men, Neil Sinclair, Henry Newcomb and later William Mapes, Israel Delair and others soon arrived.

The family of Richard Coates, including Richard Jr. and his wife, and their ten children, who had come from Oakville, were living in the Rectory

on the Clergy Reserve at New Glasgow, while their house was being built south of Centreville, now A.E. Purcell & Sons' residence.

N.S. Lusty (father of the writer), Richard Lusty, Milton Lusty, and Theodore Lusty, brothers, all came from Oakville to visit their Coates relatives and they were all experienced mill and timber men, and finding preparations for the mill here, they decided to stay, in 1863. Other early Centreville settlers were Hector Purcell, C.B. Sheldon, Alex Long, J.H. Barnes and many others. A good steam saw and shingle mill was soon erected, also store, blacksmith shop, boarding house, stables and other buildings.

In 1864 the hamlet had outgrown the Forest Inn and Mr. Hoskins engaged N.S. Lusty, (then his son-in-law, as Mr. Lusty had married Mary Hoskins) to build a much larger Inn. This new Inn was built at the corner of the 7th Concession and the Furnival Road near the old Inn.

As logs were very plentiful and close at hand, the mill was kept running steadily fourteen hours each day,- two hours before breakfast and two after supper. Each man worked the full fourteen hours. The lumber had to be drawn seven miles by teams of horses, over very poor roads, to Port Glasgow and loaded on vessels. The teams would make two trips a day.

### RODNEY

On January 10, 1865, along with other travellers there arrived a stranger at the Forest Inn, revealing himself to be the Post Master General of Upper and Lower Canada. He was impressed with the activity at Centreville, and as there was no post office nearer than Wardsville or New Glasgow, he decided to establish one at Centreville. But that name apparently was suitable only for a meeting place of an Agricultural Society, but not for His Majesty's Post Office. It was not romantic enough. Some one had apparently been reading of the exploits of Admiral Rodney during the Seven Years' War, as the name of that distinguished baronet was adopted to replace Centreville as the name of the new Post Office. Shortly afterwards one of

the residents, in the person of Joseph Barnes, went over to Newbury after some freight. While there the station agent asked Mr. Barnes, if he knew where he could locate Albert Humphrey, Rodney, as there were boxes there awaiting an owner. Mr. Barnes knew who Albert Humphrey was, but the name of Rodney puzzled him. The mysterious boxes of freight were the supplies for the new Post Office of Rodney. Mr. Humphrey was appointed the first Post Master at the salary of \$30.00 per year. The Post Office was housed in Humphrey's boarding house, upstairs, over Carpenter's store. The Office consisted of a big desk on which reposed a box of pigeon holes and stood in one corner of the dining room.

In 1865, the Agricultural Society moved their Fair from New Glasgow to Rodney. The stock was shown in a ring on the saw dust pile in the mill yard and the upstairs of the mill served as the Crystal Palace. The races were held on the Furnival road in front of the mill. At the first Fair, a large ox strayed off the saw dust pile into the swamp and was mired, and all the men at the Fair couldn't get it out. Finally some one suggested that he be allowed to use his dog. When the dog was called in for duty the ox soon found strength to emerge.

With the new Post Office, Rodney became a busy center and a new hotel was needed. Stoddard and Stewart bought an extra quarter of an acre from Mr. Hoskins and on it erected a fine new hotel in 1867. This new hotel was called Rodney House and is still in use in Rodney, it being moved nearer the railroad and is being used to-day by D.A. Scott & Son as a show room for Ford cars, with dwelling quarters upstairs. The first manager of the new hotel was O.B. Sheldon, in 1867. He was followed by John Hoskins, son of William Hoskins, in 1869, J.H. Barnes in 1871, Alex Long in 1874, and later Anderson and Hiram Baker, Milton Lusty and others.

By 1871 Stoddard and Stewart had sold their mill to Dan McLaren and John McArthur. The mill burned June 2, 1877, but a new one was built



RODNEY 1972

and continued running for some time.

The Coates men in addition to being good mill men were good horse men as well and had some of the finest trotting and running horses that were ever found in Aldborough Township.

There was no school house nearer than one and a half miles west of the Furnival Road on the 4th Concession or than the McBride School on Middle Street and the Furnival. It was impossible for small children to travel so far through dense forests infested with bears, wolves and even rattlesnakes. A private school was opened by Bella and Clara Coates, daughters of Richard Coates Jr. It was held in their home, (the Purcell house of to-day), half way between the 7th and the 8th Concessions on the east side of the Furnival. At that time the house was considered a very fine one as it was the first house in Aldborough built with a gothic roof. It is now owned by Mr. A.E. Purcell, a son of Hector Purcell, one of the early settlers.

#### NEW RODNEY

The Canada Southern Railroad was laid through Aldborough in 1872, though rails were not laid through Rodney until 1873. It passed about a mile and a half south of Centreville or Old Rodney. The Furnival had not been chopped out between the 7th and 8th concessions (the 8th now Queen Street). The road being used at that time was opposite the Alley some distance west of the Furnival. Prior to the building of the Canada Southern (now M.C.R.R. or N.Y.C.) there were few buildings on the present site of Rodney. In 1860, Janet McTaggart had a small log hotel, the Greenock House, on the corner of the 8th, and an alley west of the Furnival. This site would be behind the present Thomas Apartments. Duncan McCallum owned a farm with a small house at Queen and Furnival (where Fordham's Garage now stands). This property, about this time, passed to the owner-

ship of William Stinson, who started our first shoe shop in Rodney near his own home. Anderson Baker had a log house where Mrs. John McArthur now lives. A house owned by Archie McArthur stood near the railroad on the present property of the Canada Wood Products. Another house, a log house, owned by Jas. McArthur, stood on the west corner of Furnival facing Back Street.

Richard Lusty purchased from his Uncle Coates the south quarter, fifty acres, on Lot 7, the south-west<sup>NE</sup> corner of Furnival and Queen Streets. A log house was standing on this property which had been built by Donald McLean in the early 1850's. It was on this property that the first Disciple Church was erected and also the first Town Hall and where the Fair Grounds are located. It was in this log house where the first white child, Agnes McLean, was born, in 1850, within the Rodney incorporation as of to-day.

The Richard Lusty log house stood where the Christian Church Parsonage stands to-day, where he and his mother and the Lusty men lived, Albert Street, south of the house being named for his son.

With the advent of the railway many new buildings began to spring up near the railway rather than at Old Rodney or Centreville; This being the birth of New Rodney. In 1871, John Hoskins built a store on the north side of Queen Street at Furnival and secured a license for selling liquor. This place was burned down in 1875. Neil Gray built a large hotel in 1876, and called it the Edinburg Hotel. Part of this building still stands and is used by Charles Gladstone.

After the trains began to operate, the first station Agent was Chas. Brown, who held this position for some time, until he left the railroad, going into the business of buying and shipping horses to Manitoba. The first Station was an old box car. As soon as the mail started coming

over the R.R., the Post Office moved to the railway and carried the name of Rodney with it. This was in 1873, and the postmaster, Albert Humphrey, erected a new Post Office on the corner of Victoria and the Furnival where Walker's Funeral Home now stands, and built a home just south of it, now owned by Roy Ward, and is still occupied by his daughter, under the name of Grace Hairdressing Parlors.

Richard Lusty, who had married Mary Jane, daughter of Janet McTaggart, built a good sized hotel on the north corner of Queen and the Furnival, just east of the Greenock Hotel and ran it for a short time. It was called the Erie House. It was in this Hotel that the first show or concert was put on in Rodney. The performance was a Puppet Show put on by Cyrus Oakes of Orford, who was Grandfather of Mrs. Doug Walker and Mrs. Fred Wallis. The Erie House was taken over by John Livingstone in 1874, and was run by him for about ten years, when he sold it to the W.C. Smith family. The Smiths ran it until January 11, 1893, when it was burned. Mrs. Smith with her son Ed rebuilt the present one and named it the New Erie Hotel, now the Thomas Apartments.

In 1873, N.S. Lusty moved his house from Old Rodney to New Rodney, locating it on the lot where the Keutch brick house is, (block 99 Lot 1, corner of Albert Street and the Furnival) and built an addition to it. It was in this house the writer, E.G. Lusty, was born July 12, 1874. All of the family older than I were born in a log house at Old Rodney. The house was burned January 9, 1912. It was the first house built on the fifty acre square bounded by the Furnival and Queen Street, on the west corner.

J.H. Barnes built a large hotel in 1873 on the north corner of Victoria and the Furnival; he called it the Canadian House, and ran it for a few years and then sold to William Somerville. The place was burned on November 4th, 1887. Mr. Barnes also built Union Hotel on the west side of Furnival at the Railroad tracks and ran it for some time.

THE FAIR GROUNDS

Before 1858, the Township Council was meeting at Airey (New Glasgow) at the New Glasgow Hotel. The Agricultural Society tried to persuade the Council to build a Township Hall at New Glasgow and offered to donate \$100. towards its erection. In 1869, both the Council and the Society were holding their meetings at the Forest Inn, and the Society tried to persuade the Council to build a Township Hall at Old Rodney, but their efforts were of no avail. Then the Society tried to purchase Fair Grounds at the corner of the Gore Concession and the Furnival. In March 1872, the Council received a letter from Judge Hughes asking them to build a Hall in New Rodney where he could hold Court, and immediate action was taken. They purchased two acres of land from Richard Lusty for \$200. and on July 16th 1872, a contract for a new Hall was given to Dan McLaren to be completed before November 1st of the same year. The council met in the new Hall on December 23rd, 1872, to pass the jobs, but adjourned to transact their business in the Forest Inn. The first business meeting of the Council in the new Hall was held January 10, 1873. It was left to the Reeve, Colonel C.A. O'Malley, to purchase the big armchairs and to N.S. Lusty to erect the seats.

The Agricultural Society followed the Council to New Rodney and used the two acres for their Fair Grounds, with the New Township Hall as the Crystal Palace. The Society is still holding fairs on the same, but much enlarged, grounds.

The Township Hall was used for many purposes, for several years. It served as the first school and the place for the first Church Services, as well as for concerts, dances, tea-meetings, lodges, etc. By 1875, New Rodney was growing very fast, a very flourishing village with four hotels serving liquor, but not a Church.

PRESS COMMENT, March 5, 1875

(An item in the St. Thomas Home Journal from our Rodney correspondent reads:)

"Building will be pretty brisk when Spring opens, there being not less than a dozen new buildings talked of. Among those to be erected are two or three Churches and a Masonic Hall. We then need not blush to say that we have four hotels and not one Church, to counteract their naturally demoralizing effect. Subscriptions are being extensively circulated in aid of the churches. When a lady with a long piece of paper goes into a store where a knot of men are engaged in discussing the politics or the weather of the day, that store is evacuated instanter. Notwithstanding all this they are meeting with reasonable success, and enough is already subscribed to make it a certainty. The Evergreen Temple of the I.O.G.T. are doing well. Not a meeting passes without one or more of the "Everdry Order" being convinced.

"Socially the Rodneyites are fully up to the mark. Sufficient evidence of this fact was given on Friday evening, 19th ult., by the young men of the village who gave a Bachelor's Ball that would have done credit to a much older and larger place. Too much praise cannot be given to the Committee who used every means at their command to make a success of it. The Town Hall where the party tripped the light fantastic was transformed from a comfortable but plain room into a gallery of art. The music was furnished by Hindmarsh and gave universal satisfaction. The Prof. has got a strong team now. The supper was prepared and served by mine Host of the Erie House, John Livingstone, and right well he did it. The dancing portion of the party enjoyed themselves to their entire satisfaction. They had quantity, quality, and variety and never have I seen a more sociable or happier party assembled in town, hamlet, or country, with such men as the Morris Bros., The Fredericks, Kennedys, Coates, and Dr. Brook on the committee, and with R.T. Green as manager, how could it be otherwise? So far

Rodney is ahead."

In 1875, The Disciple or Christian Church was built on the property of Wilfred Franks, on Ridout Street. The building was moved years afterwards to Main Street and is now occupied by Bert Lashbrook as an egg-grading station. The Methodist Church was built in 1877, but was taken over by the Christian Church in 1919. The Presbyterian Church was built in 1877; the Baptist in 1879; the Evangelical in 1898; and the United in 1926.

### FAREWELL TO CENTREVILLE

About 1878, the Gouleys built a large saw and stave mill and an adjoining grist mill on Queen Street, opposite the north end of Sanford Street. In the early 80's the Gouleys traded these mills to McLaren and McArthur for the mill at Centreville or Old Rodney. The Gouleys then tore down their newly-acquired mill and moved it over on Lake Huron. The closing down of this mill was the last straw for Old Rodney. The McLaren boarding house was sold and moved away. William Hoskins and his wife had died and the Forest Inn was town down. The Rodney House was moved to New Rodney and placed on the north corner of Centre Street and the Furnival Road to serve as an Apartment House. This building was later purchased by Stewart Patterson and moved to the east side of the Furnival opposite Harper Street. It is still in use, a machine shop below and a dwelling above, owned by D.A. Scott and Son. The kitchen of this old hotel was left on the original site, and was used as a dwelling by Mrs. Anderson Baker, who later married Ben Coville. It was in this house that the unsolved Eliza Lowry murder was committed in 1905. After the murder the house was sold to Major Robinson and moved about one mile west of the Furnival on Concession 6.

As all parcels of land became vacant at Old Rodney, N.S. Lusty, the father of the writer, bought the lots until he and his wife, my mother, owned the whole fifty acres, later selling them to F.A. McCallum. Thus in

a period of fifty years the hamlet of Centreville or Old Rodney had flourished, then disappeared, as all the buildings had either burned or been torn down or moved away. Not one house was left as all business had moved towards the railroad at New Rodney.

Carpenter's store was moved to New Rodney opposite the Printing Office and purchased by S.B. and William Morris who had just arrived in Rodney, about 1874, and opened a General Store with a liquor licence. They, after running this store for many years dissolved partnership; S.B. went into the grain and lumber business and opened a private bank. He built an office and dwelling at the corner of the Furnival and Clark Street, and carried on a successful business for about fifty years. The Morris Block is now the Odd Fellows Hall, built in 1884. William Morris continued on in the general store business, his sign was a large metal sheaf of grain, painted golden colour and hanging out in front. There was a motto on both sides--"Trade at the Golden Sheaf. It will pay."

#### EARLY BUSINESS IN NEW RODNEY

Julius Krause kept a General and Hardware Store. H.P. Moore moved from Wardsville and built a Drug Store, sold out later to Dr. D.F. McDonald in 1879 (where Lloyd Garton's store is now). Michael Rothermael and Ed Allis kept a General Store, taking J.J. Mistele in with them, and later sold out to J.J. Mistele and Co. in 1875, who carried on the business until he died. E.J. Schmid, Jeweller, arrived in 1875 and carried on business until his death, when his nephew, Joseph E. Schmid, took over the business.

D.G. McArthur, cheese-maker, built a cheese factory on Jane Street near the railroad, later sold to Wm. Johnston. James Campbell had a tombstone shop on the north side of Victoria Street.

On May 11, 1883, Rodney's first Newspaper was issued, owned by

J.H. Aldridge and called "The Rodney Chronicle", a copy of the last issue of this paper, dated February 6, 1885, is in the possession of the writer.

About the year 1899, S.B. Morris decided that he wanted a cement side-walk to replace the wooden one in front of his property on Clark Street. He contributed freely himself and got the neighbours on the street to assist and thus was instrumental in securing for Rodney its first permanent sidewalk.

About 1890, Mr. S.B. Morris, who was living across the road from the wood storage yard, of the railroad, through his influence with the M.C.R.R., persuaded the railway company to clean up this plot north of the tracks and on the south side of Clark Street and set it aside for a park. The foundation money to transfer this property for a park was provided by Rodney sponsoring an excursion to the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893, and in 1900, this ground was made into a park where the trees were planted.

T.W. Kirkpatrick moved from New Glasgow, built a large general store on the Furnival opposite Munro Street, and later sold to Kerby and Purcell. Kirkpatrick then opened a Private Bank in the shop now run by Bert Fairles.

John Campbell with Dan and Alex McCallum built the Sash and Door Factory. Before the building was completed, Dan came in contact with a saw and lost most of the fingers of one hand. The factory was then sold to Archie Mitchell and Henry Mistele about 1886. Mistele died in 1892 and Duncan Graham bought his share. Archie Mitchell and Duncan Graham carried on this factory and building contracting business for years. The sash and door factory is now the Beaver Lumber Co.

Dick Sands started a barrel factory on Queen Street east of the creek. Apple, bean and sugar barrels were made there. Sands

closed his business and sold the building to John Crundle who had this building moved to another lot in Rodney and converted it into a residence which is still standing to-day.

In 1879, Chas. Nicholson built, on grounds opposite the Christian Church, a Turning Factory which turned all kinds of handles, bed and chair spindles. It was later run by John Purcell and Dougald Campbell, and later sold to N.S. Lusty, who moved the machinery to a large saw and planing mill erected in 1891, on the Furnival at Back Street. Mr. Lusty with his two sons, William and Ernest G. (the writer), continued to run this mill until 1908, when it was sold to F.A. McCallum. The mill burned in November 1908.

In the late 80's Robert Mowbray moved a large saw and shingle mill from Eagle and erected it on the Furnival north of Centre Street. This changed hands successively to J.H. Greer and Son, to Wright and Hay of Woodstock, then to William Flater, who enlarged it by adding a basket factory, the first of its kind in Rodney. A large business was carried on until the mill burned on March 5, 1911.

Dr. E. Ostrander, who was the first doctor (1871), and Dr. Munger practised medicine in 1872, and in 1891 the latter built a drug store and carried on until his death. Scott Menzies had a Gents' Furnishing store in what was formerly Dr. Munger's Drug Store. Dr. D.F. McDonald arrived in 1879, from Ilderton, purchased Moore's Drug Store, tore it down and built a new Drug Store, office and dwelling combined. These are now Garton's Store and Milton's property.

H.F. Jell was the first lawyer, coming from Wardsville about 1880. John Huffman erected the building where Glen Patton's store now is, and used it as a Furniture store and Decorator's shop. Dan Markle built a carriage and blacksmith shop on the west corner of the Furnival and Queen Street. He carried on a thriving business and enlarged his shop to double its capacity.

James Carter was associated with Markle for some time but later built for himself a similar shop, with a dwelling at the back of it on Stinson Street, this dwelling was the first brick house built in Rodney (now occupied by Glen Patton).

Dan Kennedy was Rodney's first School Teacher and taught in the Town Hall in 1874. Bob Munroe taught in the new School in 1875, and Sarah Kerr taught in the annex in 1879.

Dan McCallum was the first butcher; his shop was across the street from the Edinburg Hotel, now owned by the Patterson Hardware Co. and used as a dwelling. Others to run this shop were J.H. Barber and Robert McCorkell. Later the premises were occupied by Dr. H. McL. Paterson as his office. Mr. McCallum moved to St. Thomas in the late 70's; he had three sons who were very good butchers. When Jumbo, the circus elephant, was killed, these McCallum sons were called to skin and dissect the elephant. They took several coins from Jumbo's stomach; one of these coins is in the writer's possession. The McCallum sons competed at the Chicago World's Fair in 1893, and won second prize for time and efficiency in dressing a beef.

Julius Krause built a dwelling where the Charles Martini Sr. house now is, and had a hardware store on the corner of Main and the Furnival in 1873. This store was later sold to W. Porter, then to W. Bristow, and then to Mistele and Schmid, and Mistele finally took over the share of Schmid. The Mistele sons still carry on this flourishing business.

R.S. Lusty had a livery in the stables of the Edinburg Hotel. He also ran the stage and carried the mail from Rodney to New Glasgow, this being the first livery stables in Rodney, 1874.

Before the railroad ran through Rodney (1872), William Stinson began to sub-divide his land, where five churches, the Town Hall and the Post Office and many fine residences are located to-day. He named Stinson Street for his family. His sons Ogle and Joe followed for a time in the shoe-making

business of their father. Ogle R.G. Stinson built a grain elevator, in 1884; he was the oldest son of Wm. Stinson, and he carried on this business for years until his death. He employed many girls and women picking beans by hand. Joe later became a barber and ran a barber shop for many years. He was followed in turn by his son Gordon, who is still in business here.

The first school house was built on the Stinson land at the corner of Powell and Stinson Streets in 1875, and enlarged in 1878. The present school house was built in 1890, east of the Stinson land.

Lachlin Paterson and his family, owned the west side of the Furnival south of Queen Street. His parents migrated from Scotland in 1818. He subdivided his property in the early 1870's, naming Jane St. after his wife, Jane McLean. It now comprises part of the business center of the village. Part of this land came into the hands of Archie McMillan. He had it subdivided, and as T.C. Campbell was one of the men who was assisting in the subdividing, he named Sanford Street for his son Sanford. Archie McMillan named Flora Street for his daughter, Flora McMillan.

Many stories of interesting incidents in the early pioneer life of Rodney survive. In the northern part of the village the first road did not run where the Furnival now runs. The road would naturally be a trail following the ridge through Keutch's fields. This swamp was called Swamp Na Caille-auch, meaning the Swamp of the Old Woman. The story goes that an old woman, going through the swamp heard wolves bay-ing and approaching, she climbed upon the roots of an old tree that had been blown over and screamed for help. Her cries were heard by the Patersons and McArthurs out on Back Street. These neighbors rushed to her rescue carrying flaming torches, which they swung as they approached. The wolves were frightened away, the old woman was rescued, and now not





even the swamp remains - only the story.

Another story is of an old man travelling through the forest with the transportation of the day - a yoke of oxen hitched to a stone boat. He was conveying a sugar kettle and a quarter of beef. He heard the wolves approaching so he hitched the oxen to a tree and covered the quarter of beef with the kettle, then he sat on the kettle and swung his axe 'round and 'round. The wolves were scared away, not only by the rotating axe but also by the rattling of the oxen's chains as they stamped around the tree,

The Rodney of the early days with its many hotels and not any churches has developed into an enterprising village, with many a church - but no hotel for the travelling public. It is in the center of a thriving community of farmers and tobacco growers, with well paved roads in all directions. It has excellent Lake Erie water, clean and well-lighted streets and good school facilities. The plan of the new school, built in 1890, was awarded the first prize at the Chicago World Fair in 1893, as the best laid out rural school.

The Fair Grounds have been recently extended and levelled. A circular half-mile track has been built, and a baseball diamond laid out. Other facilities such as an enlarged grandstand and sheds for prize stock are being provided. The enlarged and improved Fair Grounds will be a great credit to the Agricultural Society.

#### THE POLICE VILLAGE OF RODNEY

For some years the progressive element of Rodney was wanting to be set apart as a police village, but on account of strong opposition several years passed before they were able to achieve their ambition. Rodney was receiving from the Township Council about \$400. per year for public works, and this amount did not go very far in providing needed improvements.

On March 19th, 1901, the County Council of the County of Elgin passed Bylaw No. 621, setting Rodney apart as a Police Village. Nomination for trustees was held at the Township Hall, Rodney, and the following were nominated:- Albert Humphrey, J.W. Lee, N.S. Lusty, Daniel Markle, D.H. McRitchie, and S.B. Morris. The election was held April 10, 1901. E.A. Hugill, Clerk of the Township, acting as returning officer.

The vote was as follows:-

D.H. McRitchie	95	N.S. Lusty	66	Albert Humphrey	43
Daniel Markle	86	J.W. Lee	51	S.B. Morris	21

The first three were declared elected as Trustees. The first meeting owing to the illness of D.H. McRitchie was held at his home, in the cement house, west on Queen Street. On motion of N.S. Lusty and Daniel Markle, E.A. Hugill was appointed Secretary for the meeting, and on motion of Markle-McRitchie, N.S. Lusty was appointed Chairman of the Board for 1901. On motion of Lusty-McRitchie, McRitchie was selected as Inspecting Trustee for 1901. E.A. Hugill was appointed Clerk. For his services as clerk of the village and for the use of his office as a meeting-place for the Trustees, he was paid \$8.00 per annum. On April 26, 1901, a resolution was passed asking the Township of Aldborough to pass a By-law commuting statute labor within the Village of Rodney at 75 cents per day, if paid by June 15, otherwise \$1.00 per day.

A petition was circulated throughout the village to build a cement sidewalk on the west side of the Furnival from Queen Street to the M.C.R.R. tracks. This was followed by another petition for a cement walk on the east side from Queen to Clark. Both petitions were approved and the construction of the walk was supervised by D.H. McRitchie with Peter Sinclair as Contractor under day labor. The cement was all mixed by hand, the lower four inches was mixed five parts gravel to one part cement, and

the top one inch equal parts of lake sand and cement. These two walks were the best laid down in Rodney, both paid for by public subscription.

Some old culverts were torn out and cement tile about three feet in diameter were installed. The Pere Marquette Railway furnished about sixty carloads of gravel at \$2.00 per carload, delivered.

The Police Trustees for 1902 were D.H. McRitchie, Daniel Markle, and J.W. Lee. On motion of Markle-Lee, McRitchie was appointed Chairman for 1902. On motion of McRitchie-Markle, E.A. Hugill was re-appointed Secretary at almost double the salary, \$15.00 per annum, said amount to cover meeting-place, light and heat.

J.W. Lee made a motion that he be inspecting trustee, but there was no seconder. On motion of Markle-McRitchie, Markle was appointed Inspector, with Lee dissenting.

Manual labor was paid at the rate of \$1.00 for ten hours. The Inspector received \$40.00 for his year's services.

1903 - Trustees: J.W. Lee, Chairman, N.S. Lusty and Daniel Markle.

E.A. Hugill, Secretary at the same terms as for the previous year. Inspector, N.S. Lusty at \$65.00 for the year. Wages were at the rate of \$1.50 for ten hours.

1904 - Trustees: J.J. Mistele, Chairman, N.S. Lusty and William Flater. Inspector, N.S. Lusty.

In May 1904, N.S. Lusty was appointed to wait upon the Elgin County Council at its June session to support a petition to incorporate the Board of Trustees of the Police Village of Rodney. The petition was approved. The principal work before the new Board was repairing side-walks and laying more cement walks. Labor was at the rate of \$1.50 a day for a man, and \$3.00 a day for a man with a team.

1905 - Trustees: William Flater, Chairman, E.G. Lusty and J.J. Mistele.

Inspector, J.J. Mistele; Secretary, E.A. Hugill at \$20.00 for salary, room, heat and light.

1906 - Trustees: S.B. Morris, Chairman, E.G. Lusty and William Flater. Inspector, E.G. Lusty at \$75.00; Secretary, E.A. Hugill with no salary increase.

On April 25, 1906, a motion by Flater-Lusty was approved that the Board insert the necessary advertisement in the Rodney Mercury that it is the intention of the Board to Macadamize the Furnival between Queen Street and the M.C.R.R. tracks with concrete curbs and gutters. Under Local Improvement, forty per cent of the cost was to be charged to the property abutting the street, said charges to be made in ten equal and annual instalments.

Nearly a mile of cement walks were laid in 1906.

1907 - Trustees: elected by acclamation, S.B. Morris Chairman, and E.G. Lusty and William Flater. E.A. Hugill Secretary, at the same salary. Inspector, E.G. Lusty.

During the year another mile of cement walk was laid down. The cement was all mixed by hand and completed at the cost eight cents per square foot.

INCORPORATED AS A VILLAGE

During the seven years that Rodney was a Police Trustee Village, great strides were made in improving streets, laying down cement walks, and other improvements. There was no thought of being incorporated as a Village until word was received that West Lorne was seeking incorporation at the November Meeting of the County Council. It was too late for Rodney to get in their application for the regular session of the Council, however two petitions were circulated for signatures - one for incorporation, the other against.

S.B. Morris attended the regular session of the Council to try to arrange a special meeting and it was arranged. The pros and antis were both working very hard. Late in the evening of the night before the special meeting of the Council, S.B. Morris was informed by a good friend on the Council that the antis had secured sufficient signatures to block incorporation. During that night the pros got busy. They secured sufficient names for a majority and delivered their petition in St. Thomas before the hour of the special meeting of the Council. After examining both petitions, the Council decided that the pros had the majority and Rodney was incorporated as a Village as from December 27, 1907.

1908 - The first Councillors for the Village were: J.J. Mistele, Reeve,  
B.B. Graham, E.G. Lusty, D. Mistele, Daniel Markle.  
J.D. Shaw, Clerk; N.S. Lusty, Treasurer.

Signed: Ernest G. Lusty

E. G. Lusty.

B. B. Graham

David Mistele

J. D. Shaw.



Daniel Markle

J. J. Mistele

N. S. Lusty.

Rodney's First Council 1908

HOW THE YEARS BROUGHT CHANGES IN RODNEY'S BUSINESS WORLD

(Approximate years business people arrived or started business)  
by E.G. Lusty

<u>Year</u>	<u>Business</u>	<u>Situation</u>	<u>Owner</u>
1854	Forest Inn	Centreville	Wm. Hoskins
1854	Notable Farmer	Aldborough	Lachlin Paterson
1859	Shoemaker	"	Wm. Stinson
	Greenock House	On the spot of to-day's Howard Machine Shop	Janet McTaggart
1863	Saw, Planing, and Shingle Mill	Centerville	Messrs. Stoddard and Stewart
	Millwright & Builder	"	N.S. Lusty
	Blacksmith Shop	"	Henry Newcombe
	Blacksmith Shop	"	Neil Sinclair
	Boarding House	"	Albert Humphrey, Prop.
1865	Post Office, named Rodney	"	Albert Humphrey, Postmaster
	Private School	located where Mr. Alex Purcell now lives	Misses Clara and Bella Coates
1867	Rodney House	Old Rodney	O.B. Sheldon
1869	Rodney House	"	John Hoskins
1871	Rodney House	"	J.H. Barnes
	First Store (having liquor license)	New Rodney	John Hoskins
	Edinborough Hotel	"	Neil Gray
	Doctor	"	Dr. E. Ostrander
	Store keeper(Old Rodney)	"	Luther Carpenter
1873	Butcher	"	Dan McCallum
	Shoemaker	"	John Burke
	Shoemaker	"	James Murray
	Furniture	"	Mr. Moore
	Butcher Shop	"	R. McCorkle
	Butcher & Feed Shop	"	Andrew Barbour
	Farmer	"	James Lowry
	Farmer	"	Jack Patterson
	Dressmakers	"	Misses Campbell and McKinley
	Veterinary	"	Mr. Morgan
	Monuments	"	R. Kelly & John Campbell
	Tinsmith & Confectioner	"	Gilbert Earley
	Station Agent C.S.R.	"	Charles Brown
	Post Office	"	Albert Humphrey
	Store	"	Mike Rotharmael
	General Store	"	Edward Allis
	General Store	"	Albert and Eugene Humphrey
	General Store & Hardward	"	Julius Krause
	Harness Maker	"	R. George Paris
	Canadian House	"	J.H. Barnes, Prop.
	Blacksmith Shop	"	C.T. Frederick
1873	Erie House	"	R.S. Lusty, Prop.
	Drug Store	"	Henry Moore
	Dressmaking and Millinery Shop	"	Mrs. Crawford

<u>Year</u>	<u>Business</u>	<u>Situation</u>	<u>Owner</u>
1873	Doctor	New Rodney	J.S. Munger
	Pres. Preacher	"	Wm. Lowry
	Rodney House	Old Rodney	Alex Long
	Disciple Church (First services held in Wornship Hall on Fair Grounds)		Elder C. Sinclair
1874	Blacksmith Shop	Rodney	Archie McTaggart
	First School Teacher (Township Hall)	"	Dan Kennedy
	Shoemaking Shop	"	O.R.G. Stinson
	Store (with liquor license)	"	Wm. & S.B. Morris
	Livery & Coach Service (to New Glasgow)	"	R.S. Lusty
	Erie House	"	John Livingstone
	Furniture Business	"	John Hoffman
	General Store	"	T.W. Kirkpatrick
	Carpenter	"	Hugh McColl
1875	Doctor	"	Dr. Wm. Brock
	General Store	"	J.J. Mistele
	Clock & Watchmaker	"	E.J. Schmid
	Blacksmith Shop	"	Newcombe & Mapes
	Tailor Shop	"	John M. Graw
	Butcher Shop	"	John L. Smith
1876	School Teacher	"	Bob Munroe
	General Merchants (with J.J. Mistele)	"	Edward Allis & Mike Rothermael
1877	Carriagemaker & Blacksmith	"	Dan Markle
	Dressmaking Shop	"	Mrs. Murphy
	Rodney House	Old Rodney	Milton Lusty
1878	Saw Mill	"	Messrs. McLaren and McArthur
	Carriagemaker	Rodney	James Carter
	Tailor Shop	"	H. Hurdle
	First Lumber & Stave mill	"	Gouley Lumber Co.
	Hardware Store	"	R. Porter
	Druggist	"	H.P. Moore
1879	Doctor	"	Dr. D.F. McDonald
	Butcher Shop	"	Dave Patterson
	Cheese Factory	"	D.G. McArthur
	Turned Goods in Wood	"	Charles Nicholson
1880	Tailor Shop	"	John McMillan
	Lawyer	"	H.F. Jell
	Private Banker	"	S.B. Morris
	Furniture & Undertaker	"	Wm. Love
	Railway Foreman	"	Archie Gray
	Implement Dealer	"	James McBride
1881	Canadian House	"	Wm. Somerville
1882	General Store	"	Duncan McGugan
	Hardware & General Shop	"	Charles Martini, Sr.
	General Store	"	Kirby & Purcell
	Cheesemakers	"	Wm. Johnston
	Cooper & Barrelnmaker	"	Dick Sands
	School Teacher & Life Insurance Agent	"	E.J. McRoberts

<u>Year</u>	<u>Business</u>	<u>Situation</u>	<u>Owner</u>
1882	Druggist	Rodney	Mr. Scarlet
	Painter	"	Wm. Brown
	Lumber & Grist Mill	"	McLaren & McArthur
1883	General Store	"	D. & J. McKillop
	Tailor Shop (in Chas. Cladstone's front room)	"	P.H. Claffey
	Rodney Chronicle	Rodney	J. Aldridge
	Druggist	Rodney	T.G. Saunders
	Tailor	"	John Driver
	Erie House	"	W.C. Smith
	Plasterer	"	Abe Haggart
	Shoemaker	"	Jacob Eberhardt
	Private Banker	"	T.W. Kirkpatrick
	Blacksmith, County Constable and Auctioneer	"	Isaac Stoliker
1884	Grain Elevatore	"	O.R.G. Stinson
	Tailor Shop and Professional Cutter	"	George H. Katzenmeyer
	Doctor	"	Soloman M. Dorland
	Millinery Shop	"	Miss Kate Currie
	Millinery	"	Mrs. Huston
	Preacher	"	Elder Joseph Ash
1885	Union Hotel	"	J.H. Barnes
	Butcher Shop	"	Edward Prebble
	Drug Store	"	E.C. Harvey
	Mason & Plasterer	"	Jas. Eager
	Butcher Shop	"	Jonathon Carter
	Barber Shop	"	Hodd Middlemiss
	Tailor Shop	"	Wm. McCartney
	Harnessmaker's Shop	"	Harry Dixon
	Turning Factory (Handles, Bed & Chair spindles)	"	John Purcell and Dugald Campbell
	Druggist (with E.C. Harvey)	"	Albert Jamieson
	Bee Keeper	"	Henry Zimmerman
	School Teacher and Township Clerk	"	E.A. Hugill
	Carpenter	"	Nicholas Ludy
	Baker & Confectioner	"	Wm. Walker
	Millinery Shop	"	Miss Ostrander
	Furniture & Undertaker	"	W. Payne
	West Elgin Mercury	"	George E. Wray
	Lumber & Shingle Mill	"	Robert Mowbray
	Tailor Shop	"	Harry McLeod
	Blacksmith Shop	"	John Mallis
	Shoe Maker	"	Jacob Scheib
	Rodney Sash & Door Factory	"	McCallum Bros. & Dan Campbell
	Grocer	"	Charles Grant
1886	Shoe Maker	"	James Murray
	General Store (in Walker's Funeral Home)	"	H. Rotz
	Painter	"	Harry Bake
	Livery Stable & Butcher Shop	"	Stuart Patterson
	Dressmakers	"	Mary & Lillie Paterson

<u>Year</u>	<u>Business</u>	<u>Owner</u>
1886	Sash & Door Factory (sold to)	H. Mistele & A. Mitchell
1887	Erie Hotel	W.C. Smith
	Builder & Contractor	T.C. Campbell
	Veterinary	Ben Hammond
	Saw & Shingle Mill	N.S. Lusty
1888	Confectioner & Ice Cream Parlor	Wm. Johnson
	Patterson House	Dave Patterson, Prop.
	Mowbray Mills	J.H. Greer & Son Wm.
	Photographer	M.S. Barnes
	Drayman	Fred Coulter
	Hardware Store	Walter Bristow
	Notions Shop	Mrs. Geo. E. Wray
	Undertaker	Jas. Cullen
	Roller Skating Rink	Houston & Sullivan
1889	Saw & Grist Mill	John Bale
	Furniture Store	A.J. Liebner
	General Store (followed H. Rotz)	Ben Eggert
1890	Blacksmith Shop	Wm. Rippon
	Barber and Confectioner	Moses Werner
	Milliner	Miss Emma Brown
	Photographer	Mr. Newcombe
	Dressmaking Shop	Miss Grace Morrison
	Blacksmith Shop	John Glidden
	Baker and Confectioner	D.H. McRitchie
	Plasterer	Peter Sinclair
	Carriage Maker	Wm. Matthews
	Veterinary	Fraser Walker
	Blacksmith Shop	David Cahill
	Grain Elevator	Wm. Tolmie
	Dentist (not resident)	Dr. Harry Wilson
	Barber Shop	J.B. Stinson
	Barber Shop	Albert Hoskins
	Tailor Shop	Sidney Randella
	Methodist Preacher	Rev. Fancher
1891	Lawyer	John D. Shaw
	Veterinary	Fred Brown
	Drugs (added to office of)	Dr. Munger
	Machinery	George Spackman
	Doctors (sons of Dr. D.F. McDonald)	Drs. Charles and Hugh
	Brick & Stone Masons	Dan Sinclair and son Jack
1892	General Store	J.B. Campbell
	Livery Stable	Orville and Jack Pegg
	Planing & Lumber Mill (corner of Back St.)	N.S. Lusty & Sons
	Drayman	David Miller
	Tailor Shop	Walter Chasely
	Butcher Shop	Sam Patterson
	Presbyterian Church	Rev. Geo. A. Francis
	Saw & Hub Mill (for Aylmer Furniture Co.)	Wright & Co.

<u>Year</u>	<u>Business</u>	<u>Owner</u>
1902	Trader's Bank (opened Feb.) Machinery Salesman Lumber Mills & Contracting Postmaster Butter Spats Factory (where Canada Wood Products now stands) Machine Agents Millinery Shop	Mr. McMicking (first manager) J.A. McLean Wm. & E.G. Lusty John S. McGugan Mahlon Smith Ramstein Bros. Mrs. Lizzie Lusty Streib
1903	Restaurant Bindner House Butcher Shop Lumber Mill & Basket Factory Millinery Shop	John Nichols Windle Hyall, Prop. Jack Lamont Wm. Flater Martini Sisters (Minnie & Lizzie)
1904	Rodney Mercury (bought by Village Constable (first for Rodney)  Bindner House Dentist Groceries & Confections Groceries & Confections Canada Casket Company ( Some of whom were: Lustys, D. Mistele D.H. McRitchie, A.J. Liebner, John Woods, Sanford Campbell) Machine Agent	F.A. McCallum Alex D. Gray  Hughes Bros. Prop. Dr. Fred Harvey E.G. & Arthur Lusty Dugald Leitch  Ewen McGregor
1905	Barber shop Grocer, Bakery, & Ice Cream Parlour) Harness Maker's Shop Livery Stable Butcher Shop Rodney Mercury (bought by Butcher Shop Restaurant Undertakers & Furniture Tailor Shop Bindner House Bakery	Chas. E. Gladstone Thos. Davies  Simon Speirn John McCarter John Gillies & A. Purcell Sam Wilson Wm. Hueston Lorne Handy Liebner & Walker Adrian Shippey Wm. Eustes, Prop. Jettis Thompson
1906	Butcher Shop Restaurant Undertakers & Furniture Tailor Shop Bindner House Bakery	Wm. Hueston Lorne Handy Liebner & Walker Adrian Shippey Wm. Eustes, Prop. Jettis Thompson
1907	Bakery	Jettis Thompson
1908	Restaurant Patterson House	John Milton McLean & Son, Prop.
1910	Draymen Drover Patterson House	A. Vogan & Alvin McLarty Dan Buchan Edward Nichol, Prop
1911	Druggist	Howard W. Thomson
1912	Royal Bank (opened June 1912)	Robert Tough, Manager.

Written by: Ernest G. Lusty



DELIVERY OF GRAIN TO ELEVATOR. RODNEY - 1915



Massey Harris delivery of Farm Implements.  
James A. McLean - Dealer

Rodney-1915

## DAN MARKLE'S CARRIAGE WORKS

About the year 1877, Dan Markle arrived from Aylmer and purchased from N.S. Lusty Block A, Plan 99, on the west corner of Queen St. and Furnival Road. These eight lots also contained his residence. He proceeded to erect a good-sized frame building on the corner lot (with a full-sized second storey) for a Blacksmith and Carriage Shop on the ground floor, and finishing, painting, striping and varnishing rooms upstairs.

The blacksmith could shoe any kind of horse. If he would not stand quiet enough to be shod, he was crowded into the wall with a very strong set of poles arranged like a swinging gate, his old shoes taken off and a new set put on. If he could not be handled in that way, a set of heavy ropes were put on him and he was thrown and held until his shoeing was completed; being ugly did not let him off!

The wood workers could make, by hand, any kind of sleigh or cutter; any kind of carriage from a trotting sulkey to the finest of buggies; also wagons and log trucks. Once I saw them turn out a large covered wagon with very high wheels and wide tires for people to live in while moving to the western states. He also made large numbers of wheel-barrows.

The blacksmiths made all of the iron work by hand, shaping all irons by the use of the fire and bellows which had to be pumped by hand with strong arms, and the use of a hammer. The cost of shoeing a heavy work horse for new shoes was 35 cents each; for calking and setting 12 and 1/2 cents each. For taking off old shoes, calking and re-setting these shoes, the charge was 12 1/2 cents each.

Mr. Markle soon decided to enlarge his building as it proved much too small for his business, so he doubled its capacity. He built

an extra ramp so the vehicles, as they were set up, could go upstairs the front way, and when completed, down the back way. Everything had to be done by hand; it required very efficient workmen. The wood work was also made by hand.

Mr. James Carter, who was associated with Mr. Markle from the start was a No. I carriage maker, but after some time he wanted to branch out for himself. Mr. Wm. Matthews, who was working in the shops, stepped into his place. Mr. Markle was a wonderful blacksmith and, with plenty of helpers, everything went along fine. The tires on the wheels were all set outside, as it required a large fire to heat the whole tire at once. Mr. John Mercer was head painter. He had several men to assist him to do the striping and varnishing to complete an AI job.

Mr. Markle attended the Hogan barn-raising one afternoon and in attempting to ride up the first bent, met with an accident. When it was about half way up, it got away from the men and fell with Mr. Markle trapped in it. He was broken up quite badly, and was partially crippled afterwards.

About this time, the factory-made wagons and carriages were coming on the market. The iron work on these was all done by machinery; the axles turned by machinery; the painting was done by dipping. With Mr. Markle's injury, along with the factory competition, he decided he could not compete. He gradually got out of the new works, letting most of his men go by degrees, and turned his attention to repair work only. He finally retired from the business and rented his buildings for various other purposes. During his busy years he had employed about fifteen men.

The paint shop upstairs was used for a practice room for a

brass band, for a time, then all the upstairs was used for the manufacture of baskets, run by Charles Mistele. The carriage portion was rented to Neil Campbell and others. The blacksmith shop was rented to John Glidden, and others, for many years.

Mr. Markle had only one son, Charles, who had spent years in Seattle, Washington, going there as a very young man. When the Father's health was failing, Charles came home, inherited the property, and soon opened a machine sales business. He carried on this business using a large portion of the lower floor for his show-room and storage for his car. One day the garage door was found partially open, the car engine running, and Charles sitting at the wheel, dead.

Finally the building was sold to James Coleman, who wrecked it and re-built it on his farm. The land was then sold, and to-day Robert S. Kerr has a fine Auto Show Room and garage on the lot.

Written by: Ernest G. Lusty

MR. CHARLES MARTINI, Senior

---

Mr. Charles Martini, Senior, was born at Petersburg, Waterloo County, June 22, 1856, and died at Rodney May 3, 1948, leaving four of his seven children still in Rodney, and maintaining active interest in all the village affairs, also being strong supporters of the Roman Catholic Church.

At an early age, Charles learned tinsmithing, plumbing and the hardware business in New Hamburg, Ontario. When his apprenticeship was over he came to West Lorne to work for Munroe and Bowsby. In 1876 and 1877 he worked in London and Wardsville respectively.

In November 1882 at Wardsville Roman Catholic Church he married Mary Ann Schnekenburger of Aldborough Township, and two years later they settled in Rodney where Mr. Martini worked for six years for the Porter Hardware Store.

He opened his own store in 1888 where the present Post Office stands. In 1906 fire destroyed his building, and in 1908 after a second fire, he bought the McKay block where he remained until his retirement in 1931.

Charles Martini was a friendly man who took a lively interest in all civic affairs. It was he who made the motion to have Aldborough Old Boys' Association adopt that title. He also liked to tell of the motion he made to have the Rodney School built where it still stands. He was given the task of securing the school bell which he bought from McShane Bell Foundry of Baltimore, Md.

The first street lamps the village had he made by hand in his own shop; also several others for those who could afford to have them erected beside their homes. One of these lamps can be seen at Memorial Park, New Glasgow, among "Aldborough Old Boys' Association" antiques.

Written by: Miss Minnie Martini

GEORGE R. WHITTON - Merchant-Farmer  
-----

In 1870, George Whitton, his wife, Jessie Kidd Whitton, and three-year-old son George, arrived at Paris, Ontario, from Dundee, in Scotland.

George senior was an iron moulder, by trade, and found employment with an implement firm, remaining in Paris until the foundry burned six years later. Then the family moved to Fingal where the father was working for Macpherson and Company, makers of threshing machines.

George junior, who started to school in Paris, graduated from Public School in Fingal, aged 15 years. He entered the flourishing general store that was one of the earliest in that district, which had been started by a man named Arkell. After the railroad was built a few miles north of Fingal, this business was moved to Dutton.

George R. was then 18 years old and he became the owner of a Fingal Grocery which he ran successfully for fifteen years. Then he, too, felt he should move closer to the railroad.

In 1901 he had married Elixabeth Cooper, of London, and two years later they bought the business of J.A. Cole, a general merchant at Rodney. This was in the McKay Block (now Walker's Funeral Home, 1953). Three children were born to George and Elizabeth Whitton during the years they lived above the store, namely; William Cooper, Jessie Kidd, and George Ewart.

In 1911 when Mr. Whitton sold out they were doing business where the Vince Block now is. The reason for selling was due to the fact that they had decided to buy acerage and grow good fruit. First class fruit had been difficult to secure owing to insect pest damage, and at that time spraying had not become a popular idea.

They purchased sixty acres of land on the Gore Road (two roads north of Queen Street) and planted fruit trees. A few years proved

that this was poor peach property, and as apples took longer to produce at a profit, George sold all but 25 acres of this fruit farm, and bought a general store in Alvinston, where he remained for twenty-seven years.

During those years he cared for the 25 acres which he had offered at sixteen dollars when moving to Alvinston; but he got no bids.

Now in 1953 these acres have proven to be a profitable venture in popular varieties of apples, as well as an absorbing interest for the owner's later years. To-day can be seen there trees from two to forty years in age.

Mr. Whitton spends his winters in Rodney, and his summers on the farm.

Written by:

RODNEY'S DOCTORS

- 
1. 1871 - Dr. E.M. Ostrander
  2. 1873 - Dr. James Sylvester Munger
  3. 1874 - Dr. William Brock
  4. 1879 - Dr. D.F. McDonald
  5. 1884 - Dr. Soloman Matthew Dorland
  6. 1890 - Drs. Charles and Hugh McDonald
  7. 1895 - Dr. Hector McLean Paterson
  8. 1926 - Dr. Thomas Ivison Barnby
  9. 1940 - Dr. John G. Whitteker
  10. 1947 - Dr. Harold McCann

DR. E.M OSTRANDER

-----

Dr. Ostrander was the first medical doctor in Rodney, coming in 1871. He lived on the west side of Furnival Street, south of the railroad tracks, on the top of the hill, known in the early days as the Ostrander Hill.

He built the house now occupied by Mrs. E. Winn. Its location is now forward and north of the original location.

Dr. Ostrander lived here for about twenty years.

DR. JAMES SYLVESTER MUNGER  
-----

Dr. Munger, son of Isaac and Frances Sherwood Munger, came to Rodney in 1873. He was born at Hampton Ferry, New Brunswick, December 29, 1830. He spent his childhood at Hampton Ferry, and received his early education there, and later learned the cabinet-making trade. As a young man he went to St. John, N.B. and worked at his trade for a time. It was while working there that he met Miss Sarah Ann Smith, who later became his wife. In the meantime his parents moved to Burford Township, Brant County, Ontario, where they settled on a farm. It was while living there, in 1859, he married Miss Smith.

Four children were born to them: two of whom grew to womanhood - Leona, who later married Mont Humphrey, and Lydia, who became Mrs. John Pegg.

Shortly after his marriage Dr. Munger decided on a medical career, and went to Ann Arbor, Michigan to take up his studies. During his stay there, his family sold their farm at Burford, and bought a farm at the corner of Talbot Road and the first side-road above Clearville. (Now No.3 Highway). This was about 1865.

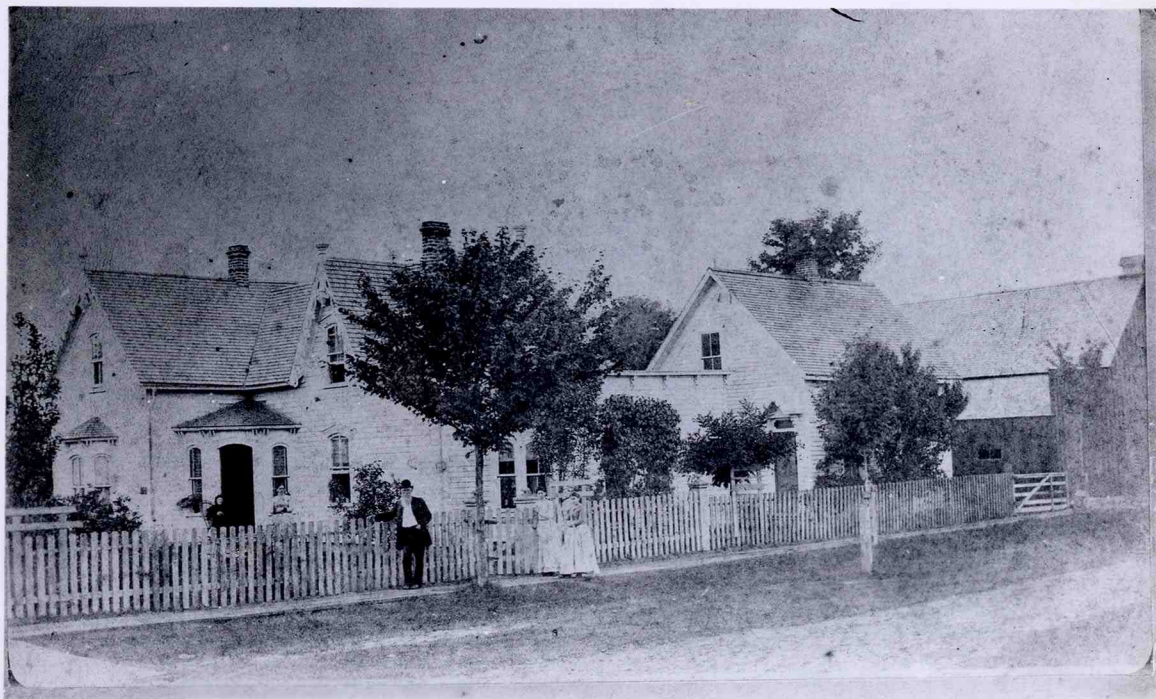
After finishing his medical course, the doctor and his wife and one daughter, Leona, took up residence in Duart, Ontario, then known as Kilmarnock, where he established his first medical practice. His second daughter, Lydia, was born here in 1870.

In 1871, the family moved to New Glasgow where the Dr. practised medicine until about 1873 when he built a home in Rodney, where he moved his family, also his father and mother. In 1891 the doctor put up a building on main street which he used as a drugstore,

Dr. Munger continued

which until recently was owned and occupied by Scott Menzied Gents Furnishings. He engaged a Pharmacist, Ramsey Sinclair, to operate it for him. However, in 1895, he retired from active medical practice, and devoted the rest of his life, until about two weeks before his death, to the Drug business. Dr. Munger died March 14, 1912, and is buried in Rodney Cemetery.

Written by: Gladys Humphrey McLarty, granddaughter



Original Home of DR. J. S. MUNGER.  
Rodney 1873

DR. MUNGER standing by gate.

DR. WILLIAM BROCK  
-----

Dr. Brock was born in 1844, March 26th, at Scarboro, of Irish descent. He taught school at Wardsville before studying medicine. After graduating from Toronto University, he practiced in Rodney for a few months before moving to West Lorne, about 1874, where he remained until his death in January, 1916, at the age of 72 years.

He was twice married; first wife was Barbara McCallum, daughter of John McCallum of Duart, Ontario. She died May 11, 1880. There was one son by this marriage, William John Brock, who passed away at the age of 37 on active service with the 134 Regiment of 48th Highlanders in Aldershot, England, during the First World War.

His second marriage, November 3, 1883, was to Mary Jane Dundas, daughter of Gustavus and Annie Dundas of Banner, Ontario. Mrs. Brock passed away on May 11, 1928. Their children were: Mrs. C.C. Keele (Annie) of Toronto, and Mrs. M.R. Hunchberger (Gustie) of Niagara Falls, Ontario, and Harold Dundas Brock who was drowned in New York Harbour during the First World War.

Dr. Brock was an Anglican, and was the rector's warden during his residence in West Lorne. He was reeve of West Lorne for several years. He was a staunch Conservative and was president of the West Elgin Conservative Club for years. It was he who induced the late Hon. Finlay G. Macdiarmid to run for member of the Ontario Legislature.

Written by: Mrs. M.R. Hunchberger, daughter

DR. D.F. McDONALD  
-----

Dr. McDonald came to Rodney from Ilderton, Ontario, in 1879. He built a very fine residence, office and drug store, now being occupied by John Sabolsky, and the W.L. Garton and Son Grocery. He had a very heavy practice, employing a man to care for his horses and to do his night driving, so he could nap along the road.

He died in 1894, at the early age of 50 years, and is buried in Rodney Cemetery.

There was one daughter, Elizabeth, first wife of J.J. Mistele. Their two sons, Charles and Hugh, both graduated as doctors and opened an office in Rodney, where they practiced for a short time. The building was on the site of the present Royal Bank, and was burned in 1893, when a disastrous fire swept away everything on the East side of the Furnival Road from the present Drug Store to the new Library.

After this, the two doctors went to the United States.

DR. HECTOR McLEAN PATERSON  
-----

Dr. Paterson was born on the first farm west on Back Street, joining Rodney and Aldborough Township, May 24, 1869, the youngest son of Lachlan and Jean McLean Paterson.

His grandfather, Donald Paterson, and his grandmother, Lilly McKay Paterson, and his great grandfather, John Paterson, were among the very early settlers here, coming from Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1818. The first farm settled by them was the birthplace of Dr. Paterson. His grandfather set apart a portion of the land on his farm to be used for a public cemetery for many years. Many of the Paterson Clan are buried there. His father built a very fine home on this farm nearly a hundred years ago--at that time it was counted as one of the finest homes in Aldborough--a white frame house with green shutters (the first house in Aldborough that had shutters). This house burned in 1939.

The doctor's father took his bride, Jean McLean, to this home in 1854. They had a large family--~~six~~ sons and four daughters. All have passed away except Lilly, Mrs. Alfred Goodwin, who celebrated her 95th birthday June 5, 1953, and is still active and bright.

Dr. Paterson attended Rodney Public School (a building which the present one replaced) and Ridgetown High School, and Toronto University, from which he obtained his medical degree in June 1895. He practiced medicine in Rodney, where his first office was above the Dr. Munger Drug store, until 1900. Then he bought the old Barber home (just south of the present Patterson Hardware Store) and remodeled it. On June 12, 1901, he married Minnie Bishop of Kincardine. His office was connected to his house, and he had a very fine practice until his sudden death February 22, 1941.

Dr. Paterson continued

His widow resides in Rodney, and is still very active.

They had no family.

Dr. Paterson is buried in Rodney Cemetery. His parents are buried in the Paterson Cemetery on Back Street on the farm where he was born. They were the last people to be buried in that cemetery.

Written by: Mrs. H.McL. Paterson

DR. THOMAS IVISON BARNBY

Dr. Barnby was born at Maryborough in Wellington Township, December 1, 1897. His parents were Robert Hunter Barnby, B.D.S.T.D., and Fanny Ivison. As a child he lived in Brigdon, Milverton, Belmont, Lambeth, Lucan, where his father was a minister.

He got his High School education at London Central Collegiate Institute and Lucan High School. From the latter he obtained his senior matriculation in 1916. He graduated from The Ontario College Of Education in Toronto, 1917; then joined the Cadet Royal Canadian Naval Air Service and served in the First World War. He taught school for a short time in Toronto, and entered University of Western Ontario from which he graduated in Medicine in 1925. Dr. Barnby interned at Victoria Hospital 1925-1926, and started general practice in Rodney, where he remained 1926-1940. He took several post-graduate courses in United States and Canada. He moved to Windsor in 1940.

On June 4, 1927, Dr. Barnby married Effie Marshall Wilson, of London. They have two daughters, Patricia Ann and Janet. They are now living at 1909 Verdun Avenue, Walkerville, Ontario, with office in the Medical Arts Building, Windsor.

DR. JOHN G. WHITTEKER M.D.L.M.C.C.

Dr. Whitteker was born in Morrisburg, Ontario, and went to Winnipeg in 1916. He graduated from the Manitoba Medical College in 1930. For ten years he practiced in the West, then came to Rodney in 1940, when he bought the practice of Dr. T.I. Barnby.

Dr. and Mrs. Whitteker and son Jack live in a fine brick residence on the corner of Stinson and Clark streets. Dr. Whitteker was interested in horticulture and his lawn was very picturesque.

His office was in his basement, equipped with X-ray, and all modern equipment. He was Coronor for this district. He also served on the High School Board when the New District High School at West Lorne was started.

In April 1953, Dr. Whitteker's health failed, and after several operations he was forced to close his office and he and his family spent several months in Florida.

Written by: Mrs. J.C. Whitteker

DR. HAROLD McCANN  
-----

Dr. McCann was born at Dutton, 1919, where he attended school. In 1940 he entered University of Western Ontario, and graduated from the Medical School in 1946. He interned in Ottawa Civic Hospital and came to Rodney in March 1947.

He married Yvonne Duckworth of St. Thomas September 25, 1948. He bought the late J.J. Mistele's house on Stinson Street, where he has a fine office attached to his house. He has a very fine practice. This is the first time in many years that Rodney has had only one doctor.

TEMPERANCE LODGE 1874

In 1874, the Rodney Evergreen Templars' Lodge, No.672 was formed in the Rodney Township Hall. A strong, active group of men and women met weekly and pledged themselves not to touch, taste or handle spirituous liquors of any kind.

In 1893, at two o'clock in the morning of January 11, fire broke out in the Erie Hotel, corner of Furnival Road and Queen Street, which was operated by Mrs. Smith and son Ed. It was cold and stormy, with much snow on the ground; but in spite of this most of the villagers hastened to the rescue. They carried everything movable to safety, including several packages of liquor, which later could not be found.

Many of the Templars at this time handled goods that they had pledged not to touch, and at the next meeting of their lodge, strong discussions, accusations, and reprimands caused a large number to withdraw their membership. Not long afterward the organization was dissolved.

Written by: E.G. Lusty

*E. G. Lusty*

same year, June 9th, the secretary, William Morris presented to the Lodge a set of working tools, square and compasses. February 15th, 1894, three chairs were bought from A.J. Liebner for Lodge use for \$40.50.

In 1904 they returned to the site of their original quarters which was rebuilt by Mr. Barnes (now owned by A. Vogan). In 1929 they moved to their present quarters above Louis Vince's store. At one time this was known as The Whitton Hall, Mr. Whitton owning the building with his General Store.

Before our present Municipal Hall was built, all concerts, dances, and every sort of entertainment was held in The Whitton Hall.

Rodney Lodge has had three District Deputy Grand Masters:

In 1892 Mr. H.F. Jell, Rodney's first Lawyer

In 1937 Dr. O.J. Davies, of Rodney; now a dentist in Meaford.

In 1949 Mr. J.R. Banderen, a worthy farmer in West Aldborough (town line).

There are now twenty living Past Masters of Rodney Lodge.

Since the starting of this Lodge when there were eleven charter members, 254 additional members have been initiated and thirty-one have joined after resigning from other Masonic Lodges. The present membership is one hundred and eleven.

Rodney, March 2, 1953

Written by: Mr. A.J. Fletcher, Secretary.

" THE HISTORY of RODNEY'S RED CROSS WORK DURING WORLD WAR II. "

by  
Miss Hattie Campbell.

---

President - Mr. H.W. Thomson,

Secretary - Miss Hattie Campbell,

The Rodney and West Aldborough Red Cross Society unit was organized on October 30th., 1939, at the beginning of World War II.

Funds for the up-keep were raised by yearly campaign drives, of which 50% was sent to the Head Office in Toronto. In addition to these drives a grant was received from the County of Elgin.

The Rodney Branch held two concerts, two carnivals, a venison supper, and a collection of salvaged aluminum, all of which were ably supported, and brought receipts.

Permits were also issued to any other organization for the purpose of raising money to be given for Red Cross work. These brought the Society nice sums.

Convenors of workrooms all, regularly reported splendid work done by the women of all units.

The Knitting Convenor always made special mention of their oldest knitter, Mrs. Jacob Scheib, who although in her eighties took a keen and practical interest in that work.

The Box Committee was responsible for sending boxes of treats, cigarettes and one pair of sox to all men from the Branch, who were either Overseas or in Training. Reports of Thanks received from these men were gratifying.

The Society was also responsible for sending an outfit of knitted garments to any of the Boys in the Branch who were held as Prisoners of War.

During the War the Society sent a great many articles from the local branch work rooms, such as : socks, mitts, scarves, sweaters, wristlets, helmets, bed-socks, knee-caps, and hospital supplies.

Refugee Work included quilts, infant's layettes, and children's clothing of all kinds.

Although the Society at the present time is not doing much active work they have not felt it advisable to disband; in case of emergency in this area this Branch would soon be functioning once more.

-----  
Miss Hattie Campbell.



Wives and Mother's Club.  
Honor roll Dedication

Reading left to right

Harold Howard, Gordon Plyley, Annie Bell, Mrs. D. N. Walker,  
Mrs. J. Woodend, J. A. Fairles, Mrs. Cha. Ludy, Chas. Ludy.

" THE WIVES and MOTHER'S CLUB - March 1941 - October 1948. "

by

Mrs. G.J. Kotzenmeyer.

---

The first meeting of this Club was held March 21st., 1941, with the following women present :

Mrs. (Rev.) Carnegie, Mrs. D.N. Walker, Mrs. Charles Ludy, Mrs. James Woodend, Mrs. John Miller, Mrs. John Lowry, Mrs. Brad (Senior), Mrs. Thomas Davies, Mrs. Fowler, Mrs. Rose, Mrs. R.B. Wilson, Mrs. G. Walker, Mrs. R.L. Cameron, and Mrs. G. Kotzenmeyer.

Officers appointed were :

President	- Mrs. G. Kotzenmeyer,
Secretary-Treasurer	- Mrs. J. Woodend,
Visiting Convenor	- Mrs. Fowler,
Knitting Convenor	- Mrs. Cameron,
Sewing Convenor	- Mrs. Wilson,
Social Convenor	- Mrs. G. Walker,
Box Committee	- Mrs. C. Ludy,
	- Mrs. D.N. Walker,

This club was made up of women with a common interest, as close relatives of Service Personnel from this area.

Weekly meetings were held in the W.I. Rooms during the war years, when the principal activity was the conversion of used clothing into fresh garments. Even the scraps remaining were made into quilts. These articles were sent to private homes, and to the Salvation Army, for distribution.

Many personal letters and parcels were sent to members of the Forces, and also to relatives living elsewhere, or who, through age, illness or family ties were unable to meet with the club.

Social barriers were dissolved by these means, and members coming from such varied homes gained much through contacts afforded.

Regular monthly meetings were held in the different homes, at which everyone present participated. The Visiting Committee reported at these meetings for each absentee.

Considerable money was handled by the Club, of which remains close to \$800.00, at the time of writing (summer 1951), which has been designated towards a "TOWN CLOCK", if and when such are again available.

One big undertaking was achieved largely through the efforts of Mrs. James Woodend. This was the compilation of a complete list of the names of those who served from this District, and, including those who enlisted elsewhere, but whose hearts and minds were with loved ones in Rodney and West Aldborough.

Having functioned regularly and continuously until October 1948, a last meeting was held at the home of the President Mrs. D.N. Walker, when it was decided to discontinue meetings, but not to disband, owing to the desire to help with the purchase of a clock when that time comes.

Officers in the care of the money for this use are :

President	- Mrs. D.N. Walker,
Vice-Presidents	- Mrs. A. Shippey, - Mrs. A. Plyley,
Secretary	- Mrs. R. Roe,
Treasurer	- Mrs. Charles Ludy.

*Helen J. Kotzenmeyer*

Mrs. G.J. Kotzenmeyer.

February, 1958,

The Town Clock provided as a MEMORIAL to the Service Personnel of WORLD WAR II, is now in place in front of Rodney Municipal Hall.

This act closed the activities of the group of women known as the "LIVES AND MOTHERS' CLUB" in recent years.

*Della Hodge Ludy.*

Mrs. Charles Ludy,

Secretary - Treasurer.

SCOUTING AND GUIDINGORIGIN:

In 1908 the idea of Scouting was launched in Great Britain by Robert Baden-Powell, (later Lord Baden-Powell of Gilwell) after he had conferred with leading citizens, especially Sir William Smith, founder of the Boys' Brigade. His book "Scouting for Boys" led to the organization of the "Boy Scouts", not only in England but in many other countries. Girls, quite unexpected by Baden-Powell, and to the horror of many adults, were attracted by the games and activities, as well as the wonderful ideals set forth in the Law and Promise. They too, wanted to be Scouts and in 1910, Miss Agnes Baden-Powell became President of the newly formed Association of Girl Guides. When in 1912, Baden-Powell met and married Miss Olave St. Clair Soames, it proved a wonderful thing for the Guide Organization; because she aided greatly in the organizing and improving of the many groups that had started up everywhere. In 1916 she was made Chief Commissioner of Guides and in 1918 Chief Guide of the World. The first rule book was published in 1918 and by 1923 the King granted a Royal Charter of Incorporation to the Girl Guide movement.

During the years many fine gifts of money and "homes" have been made to the movement; chief of which is our Chalet in Switzerland, near Adelboden, "for the promotion of Guiding and good will between nations".

Lord Baden-Powell passed on in 1941 but Lady Baden-Powell travels the world over and carries with her a light of good cheer and happiness to her big, big family of guides.

The Scout and Guide Promise and Law are almost identical, as also the Cub and Brownie.

SCOUTING AND GUIDING

The Promise and Law are the foundation of the training.

THE GUIDE LAW

1. A Guide's honour is to be trusted.
2. A Guide is loyal.
3. A Guide's duty is to be useful and to help others.
4. A Guide is a friend to all, and a sister to every other Guide.
5. A Guide is courteous.
6. A Guide is a friend to animals.
7. A Guide obeys orders.
8. A Guide smiles and sings under all difficulties.
9. A Guide is thrifty.
10. A Guide is pure in thought, in word, and in deed.

THE GUIDE PROMISE

On my honour, I promise that I will do my best:  
To do my duty to God, and the King,  
To help other people at all times,  
To obey the Guide Law.

Motto: "BE PREPARED"

SCOUTING AND GUIDING

The first Canadian company of Girl Guides to be registered was one in St. Catherines, in 1910. In 1912 a Canadian Council was set up for Guiding and in 1917 a Charter of Incorporation was granted by the Canadian Government. Lady Mary Pellatt, wife of Sir Henry Pellatt, the man who built Canada's only castle, "Casa Loma" in Toronto, was the first Chief Commissioner for Canada. In 1921 the Provinces began organization and a gradual decentralization has evolved with areas, Divisions and Districts, being formed under the guidance a commissioner was appointed by the Chief Commissioner.

Canada has been a member of the World Association of Girl Guides and Girl Scouts since its formation in 1928 and sends delegates to its biennial meetings and to other international gatherings.

The Canadian Council of the Girl Guides' Association is affiliated with many national organizations for educational and recreational development, and also has Co-operating Societies, e.g. Salvation Army and Kindred Societies, Catholic Women's League, Women's Auxillary of the Church of England and Federation des Femmes Canadiennes Francaises, that directly sponsor companies of Guides and Rangers and Brownie Packs.

The Canadian Girl Guides' Association has two specialized branches. The Extension for handicapped physically or mentally and the Lone for girls who live in remote districts.

In 1945 a Canadian Guide World Friendship Fund was established for the promotion of guiding throughout the world. The Post Box service has been a means of many friendships being formed and whole companies are sometimes linked as International Friendship Companies.

SCOUTING AND GUIDING

Camping has always been a feature of guiding and has grown in interest ever since the very first Canadian camp in 1911. This section of Guiding is administered by a graded group of Camp Advisors.

The Canadian Council publishes two magazines per month, the "Guide" and the "Guider" by which leaders and girls alike can keep abreast with new methods and keep the standards of the organization high and on an even keel.

SCOUTING AND GUIDINGGUIDING IN RODNEY

As early as April 1921 our local branch of Institute women became interested in Girl Guiding and a committee was appointed to look into the matter of forming a local group: Mrs. William McDonald, Mrs. (Dr.) Dorland, Mrs. J. B. Stinson, Mrs. E. G. Lusty and Mrs. J. J. Misteale.

At an organization meeting in May 1921, Miss Geraldine Patterson of Windsor explained the origin, aims and requirements and offered to help in the training of a few girls to be leaders for Rodney groups. A number of girls joined at this meeting and a local Council of Women was set up with the following officers: President, Mrs. H. W. Thomson; Vice President, Mrs. Dan McPherson; Secretary-Treasurer, Mrs. W. H. Brubaker; Company Mother Mrs. Margaret Bisnett.

The first Guide Captain was Miss Barclay and in a short time the Brownies were also organized with Ada Brubaker the first Brownie Owl. Mention is made in the Council minutes of conjunction with Mr. Kitchen, the Scoutmaster, so we know Scouting was also organized in Rodney at that time. The keen interest and inspiration of this early council of women saw the Guides attending annual church parades and camping at New Glasgow.

On March 8th 1922, 1st Rodney Company of Girl Guides was registered with Headquarters and the Certificate of Registration was signed by Mr. H. D. Warren who became our second Chief Commissioner, for Canada, in 1921 and remained in office for twenty-one years.

From time to time, as the years passed, the Services of new Captains and Brown Owls were secured keeping the activities

SCOUTING AND GUIDING

of the Brownies and Guides almost continuous. When regular leaders could not be secured the ladies of the Association allotted themselves by two's to visit and help the girls at their meetings. The enthusiasm of these women and their eager participation in the various activities of guiding speaks well for the wholesomeness and practicability of the organization of guiding and should command our deep appreciation of what they have done and also those who came from Headquarters from time to time to give new inspiration and training.

Among the Captains and Brown Owls who gave generously of their time and talent over the years since the Rodney Branches were organized are Misses Ester and Mildred Mistele; Miss Jessie McKercher; Miss Alice Patterson; Misses Helen, Mabel and Jean Thomson; Miss Witty; Miss Boyes; Mrs. A. C. Steele; Miss Burn; Miss B. McColl; Miss McNeil; Miss Freda Kelly; Mrs. Russel Mistele; Miss Kathryn Mistele; Miss Marie Easton; Miss Marian Mistele; Miss Grace Graham; Eileen Katzenmeyer; Ella Aggerholm; Margaret Oliver; Evelyn Sherman; Mrs. Wagner; Mrs. (Dr.) Whittaker; Shirley Fordham; Leone Martini; Mrs. Scott Menzies; Miss Helen Coles; Marian Patterson; Mrs. Mabel Campbell; Miss Florence Caufield; Mrs. Horace Mylrea; Margaret Mylrea; Mrs. Homer VanDeBogart and Mrs. Dorothy Roe.

Among the ladies other than those already mentioned the Council of Women or (Local Association sometimes so called) were Mrs. A. J. Liebner; Mrs. B. Eggert; Mrs. Frank Janaway; Mrs. Levi Miller; Mrs. Angus McGugan; Mrs. William Katzenmeyer; Mrs. Neil Graham; Mrs. H. A. Mistele; Mrs. Tom Davies; three serving as Secretary were Mrs. Clare Crawford; Mrs. Carl Wray and Mrs. A. C. Steele. In 1924 when Mrs. Margaret Bisnett was

SCOUTING AND GUIDING

elected President Mrs. H. W. Thomson became Guide Mother and retained that position during her life time. In 1926 Mrs. D. N. Walker was elected President. In 1933 Mrs. John Tunks became President and served until 1939 when Mrs. G. A. McLevey took over as President. Mrs. McLevey had already served as President from 1929 to 1933 and as secretary during several terms. She also served as District Commissioner from 1927 until 1950. In 1951, in accordance with the new arrangement that Commissioners be appointed for a 3 year term and at the end of that time are eligible for one more 3 year term. Mrs. H. W. Mylrea, Captain of 1st Rodney Company was appointed District Commissioner for the newly formed District of West Elgin. Mrs. Jack Flum kindly offered to be Secretary-Treasurer of the Local Association and these two women with the aid of an elaborate but efficient board of testers and other camp-minded mothers sponsor the guide movement in Rodney at the present time, 1955.

In 1950 when Mrs. Carl Wray retired as Secretary-Treasurer of the Local Association she was presented with a Thanks Badge by the Girl Guides and it was explained to her that the Badge was in appreciation of her long and faithful service to Guiding and that at any time, she was entitled to the services of a Girl Guide.

In 1952 a Thanks Badge especially designed for Guiders and Commissioners was presented by the Girl Guides to Mrs. G. A. McLevey and the following presentation address was read:

GUIDES PRESENT THANKS BADGE TO

MRS. McLEVEY

Highlights of Open House held by the Girl Guides on Wednesday, June 25th, 1952, was the Presentation by the Company of a Thanks Badge to the retiring District Commissioner Mrs. G. A. McLevey. The badge was pinned on by Audrey Krause, Company Leader, and Marian VanDeBogart read the following address:

Mrs. McLevey: ---

Tonight Rodney Girl Guides wish to express their appreciation and sincere thanks to you for what you have done to keep the organization alive and flourishing in this district. We know there are many discouragements, encountered in the work; that the benefits and training cannot be measured or estimated: that this work often seems unappreciated and support often proves very discouraging: but you Mrs. McLevey read the wit and courage through a long number of years to give of your time, interest and talents helping to keep this worthwhile programme before the girls of this community.

For some time now we have wished to show our appreciation to you. At the time we presented Mrs. Wray with a Thanks Badge such a badge had been set forth especially for retiring Guiders and Commissioners.

We of the 1st Rodney Company, are sincerely appreciative of your interest in the movement. We are glad to have you as the Hostess Tester. We are pleased that you are again able to walk about and hope when we have Open House again you will be able to attend.

-----

Pictures and write up of Rodney Girl Guides Camping at New Glasgow.

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

When in the year 1872 The Canada Southern Railroad, "now New York Central Lines", was built, the Hamlet Village of Rodney moved about one mile south to the Station.

A small hall was the centre of all community gatherings, and here Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodists, and Disciples held occasional religious services.

In the year 1876, Mr. Alex McIntyre came from Wallacetown and established a Baptist Mission in Rodney. After some time the Rev. Peter Carry came and preached at Palmyra, Rodney, and Alborough Plains and it was largely through Rev. Carry's efforts that this Church was built in the year 1879.

The lot on which the Church was erected was given by Nicol Kingsmill of Toronto for the sum of One Dollar (\$1.00). The Trustees of this transaction were:

Rev. Peter Carry  
Mr. Hugh Hillman  
Mr. Neil Gray

all of the township of Alborough.

The stone for the foundation was given by Deacon Carry of Palmyra, the father of Rev. Carry, and was taken from his farm at Palmyra. The Mason work on the foundation was done by Mr. John Hitzel, assisted by Mr. Archie Gray.

The Contract for the carpenter work was also taken by Mr. Archie Gray, who with his father, Mr. Neil Gray, and Mr. Hugh Hillman built the Church which was 30ft. by 50ft. in size for the sum of Three Hundred (\$300.00) Dollars.

The large double chimney was built and the building plastered by Mr. N. S. Lusty for the sum of Forty Five (\$45.00) Dollars. Five dollars of this amount was donated by Mr. Lusty towards the

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST

expense.

The Pulpit and Arms for the seats were made and donated by Mr. Chas. Jennings of Clachan. These arms are still on the seats.

The entire cost of the building was Thirteen Hundred (\$1300.00) Dollars. So a mortgage for Three Hundred and Twenty Five (\$325.00) Dollars @ 9% interest was given to the Southern Loan Co. Three years later the Mortgage was reduced to Two Hundred and Eighty Seven (\$287.00) Dollars and was transferred to Mr. Laban Schnekenburger with interest @ 8%. The Mortgage was finally paid off with some assistance from the Mission Board.

From time to time the Church Building has been repaired but its sturdy condition after many years speaks well for the builders.

For a few years it was used by the Evangelical Congregation before they built their own place of worship, and it was also used by the Presbyterians during their period of uncertainty at the time of Church Union.

The huge stove which was in the Church for many years was a gift from Rev. McLean when he was Pastor here.

The first Church Organ was a gift from Mrs. T. W. Kirkpatrick of Rodney, and was used for many years. Miss Leona Munger, who later became Mrs. Mont. Humphrey, and Mother of the writer, was the first organist and served in that capacity, (at different intervals) approximately thirty years up to the time of her passing on in the year 1923.

For a number of years, Palmyra, Rodney and Alborough Plains were on the same Field, and during this period, the regular Pastors were:

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

Rev. Peter Carry  
 Rev. Gilmore  
 Rev. George W. Hastings  
 Rev. Oliver Carry  
 Rev. E. S. Wilson  
 Rev. William Pier  
 Rev. H. W. Mack

During this period the first Wedding in the Church took place. When on December 30, 1885, Mr. John Crundwell and Harriot Elizabeth Hillman were united in Marriage by Rev. George W. Hastings. In the presence of Miss Minnie Jennings and Mr. Nathaniel Hillman.

Some of those who were Charter and among the first members

were: Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Hillman  
 Mr. and Mrs. Neil Gray  
 Mr. and Mrs. John Hillman  
 Mr. and Mrs. Albert Humphrey  
 Mr. and Mrs. T. C. Campbell  
 Mr. and Mrs. William Johnson  
 Mrs. A. J. Liebner  
 Mrs. Henry Starch  
 Mrs. J. S. Munger  
 Mrs. T. W. Kirkpatrick

From time to time members have been added to the Membership, but with deaths and removals there has never been a great increase.

During Rev. Mack's pastorate the field was changed, and West Lorne was placed with Rodney and Alborough Plains. And in the period which these Churches worked together the following were regular

pastors: Rev. M. R. Campbell  
 Rev. J. Mann  
 Rev. J. M. Fanjoy  
 Rev. Hugh Shaw  
 Rev. J. R. Wolstencroft  
 Rev. McFaren  
 Rev. J. W. Hisey

In was during this time under the Pastorate of Rev. J. M. Smith that a parsonage was purchased, but after five years it was sold and the cash balance used toward building a garage on Church grounds. As the Pastor was now to live in West Lorne.

There have been a number of Student Pastors from time to time.

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

Prominent among these was E. J. Bingham, during the summer of 1906. Mr. Bingham drew up an agreement between the Baptist and Disciple Churches with the purpose of the two Churches uniting, and it seemed for a time that all was settled but the idea was finally dropped for various reasons.

Since the year 1922 when the field was again changed to Rodney, West Lorne and Dutton, the Pastors have been:

Rev. J. W. Hisey  
 Rev. W. E. James  
 Rev. C. R. Gower  
 Rev. R. P. Clark  
 Rev. Frank Ward  
 Rev. Bruce Jackson  
 Rev. Arthur Homer  
 Rev. William Glenn

Although there has never been too large a membership, still the Church has been fortunate in keeping her pioneer members for many years. A very unique party and social evening was held when the church honored those who had been continuous members for 50 years or more. Those who shared this honour were:

Mrs. Eliza Schmid  
 Mr. Archie Gray  
 Mr. and Mrs. William Johnson

In the year 1915 a modern Pulpit was presented to the Church by Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Gilpin and daughter Beatrice, in Thanks to Almighty God for sparing their lives on the torpedoed ship Hesperian.

The old pulpit which was built by his father was given to Mr. John Jennings, who constructed two small flower stands out of material used in it and which are now in use on the platform.

In the year 1940 out of the benevolence of the late Eliza Schmid, three matching chairs were placed on the platform, also a matching Communion Table with the inscription:

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

"To the Glory of God  
and  
in loving memory of  
ELIZA HUMPHREY SCHMID

a member of this church for 60 years."

was presented to the Church by her daughter Mrs. Olivia Tough.

In the year 1948, during the Pastorate of Rev. Bruce Jackson it was decided that the Church should be remodelled. Thus the Trustees with the support of the members started renovating. Many contributions both financially and materially were donated by Church members which of course made the project possible. The needed money however was borrowed from the Church Ediface Board. Thus the summer of 1948 saw the old Church with a Steeple completely finished inside and out.

A foundation was poured making a large basement consisting of a Furnace Room, Kitchen Room, and Sunday School Room. The entrance of the Church was changed to the opposite end, and the pews which formerly faced east, now faced west. The interior of the Church was plastered and instead of the white frosted windows, all new beautiful stained glass memorial windows were placed. All were given by different families of the Congregation.

Overlooking the Choir Loft and Pulpit is a wide stained glass window representing Christ the Good Shepherd, and was given in Grateful Memory of Joseph and Eliza Schmid by J. E. Schmid their nephew.

The Dedication services were held on June 19th, 1949, with the beautiful Church packed, and needless to say, we were very proud of our church. But still as the years have passed, it has received several improvements and gifts.

In the spring of 1950 the Kitchen was converted into a

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

beautiful modern room with cupboards, gas stove, and sink with hot and cold running water. Since then a side entrance room and wash room has been added for the convenience and appearance of the building.

In May of the year 1954, a Minshall Console Organ was presented to the Church by the late Mr. Charles A. Wray.

On Easter morning of the year 1955 a beautiful and needed Baptistery, a gift to the Church by Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Schmid, was dedicated by Rev. Arthur Homer during a very impressive Baptismal Service.

Also a modern Pulpit Bible was a Gift from Mr. and Mrs. Alex Gray and children, replacing the old and worn Bible given to the Church many years ago by Mr. Gray's uncle, Mr. Archie Gray.

The Church as a body appreciated these loving gifts from their loyal members, more than can be put into words.

On the evening of February 29th, 1956, eighty-five members and Adherents of the Church enjoyed a Turkey Supper commemorating the burning of the Mortgage on the renovation of the Church in 1948-49. The singing of the hymn 199 "We Love the Place, O God" opened the meeting which followed the Supper, and Rev. A. Homer who was chairman for the evening conducted a short devotional service.

Mrs. Alvin McLarty gave a very interesting sketch on the history of the Church, which included several humorous incidents of bygone years. Mrs. McLarty mentioned with regret the passing of Mrs. William Johnson on February 14th, the last charter member of the Church who celebrated her 97th birthday on February 8th. A minute of silence was observed in memory of

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

all those who have passed on, and had given so unselfishly of time and talent for the preservation of a Baptist witness in the community.

Mr. E. G. Lusty, a guest of the evening, told those present of his childhood recollections regarding the building of the Church in 1877. Special music for the evening consisted of a lovely piano solo by Jeannette McPhail, and a quartette number by Mrs. J. Galambos, Mrs. and Mr. Steve Urban and Mr. Alex Gray.

Congratulations were extended to the Congregation by Rev. J. N. Wettlaufer on behalf of the sister Churches in the Village, and by Mrs. A. Walters on behalf of the Dutton Baptist Church.

In keeping with traditions the Mortgage was burned by Deacons John Bateman and Joseph Schmid. Rev. and Mrs. Bruce Jackson were warmly welcomed back for the evening by their many friends. Rev. Jackson is pastor of the New Hyde Park, New York Church, and was Guest Speaker for the evening, and after congratulating the Church on its liquidation of the Mortgage, he urged the Congregation to continue witnessing for Christ in this area and to set new goals of achievement.

Hymn 203 "Dear Shepherd of Thy People," was sung and Rev. Homer closed the meeting with the benediction.

Although the congregation is not great in numbers, it has a flourishing Sunday School, B.Y.P.U. and Bible Study Class, Womens Mission Circle and Ladies Aid, Young Womens Evening Auxilary and Mission Band.

The future looks promising, but still our minds turn back to the Church Forefathers for the many sacrifices they made to establish and maintain this Church.

THE HISTORY OF RODNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

We cannot forget to mention such names as:

Mr. T. C. Campbell - Deacon and Church Clerk for many years.

Mr. Albert Humphrey - Deacon and Church Treasurer for many years.

Mr. Neil Gray - Deacon for many years.

Mr. J. B. Campbell - Church Clerk, S. S. Superintendent and President of B.Y.F.U.

Mr. John Martin - Church Secretary-Treasurer for many years.

Mr. Charles A. Wray - S. S. Superintendent and Secretary-Treasurer for many years.

These men with their wives and families are just a very few of the faithful and devoted members, who paved the way with their vision, loyalty and faith for the cause for which they stood firm, and for the many blessings that we as a Church enjoy today.

Written by:

Gladys Humphrey McLarty  
Rodney, Ontario.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH on MIDDLE STREET

---

Aldborough Township  
St. Henry's Church

The land upon which this church was built was given by Mrs. Regina Ruth Schnekenburger, widow of Henry Schnekenburger. Through the efforts of her husband's brother, Wendline, the church was erected in 1869-70. Prior to this the Priest came from St. Thomas once every three weeks to officiate at services in Mrs. Schenkenburger's home, where Roman Catholic Families would gather in the meantime to offer their prayers and rosaries together. The first Priest to celebrate mass in St. Henry's Church was Rev. Father Flannery, who came from St. Thomas, October 1870.

John Pfeiffer and his sons John and Frank had the contract for building the church. Mrs. Regina Schnekenburger and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Wendline Schnekenburger, went to Buffalo to purchase the altar and statues, which were shipped to Newbury and brought in a waggon by the three sons of Regina and Henry Schnekenburger, namely: Joseph, John and Henry.

Mrs. Adam Miller Dubs donated oak timber from which Adolph Mensale made the Cross which was placed at the rear of the new church on land set aside as the cemetery.

Some years later, an Archway into the Church grounds was financed by Robert Schnekenburger of Buffalo, another son of Regina and Henry Schnekenburger. This was built by Will Schnekenburger, a nephew of Robert in Buffalo, and volunteer labour.

About the same time, Laban (son of Wendline) bequeathed money which was used to repara the church. In those early days the women sat on the left side of the church and the men on the right--a custom which still exists. The priest sang the Mass and the congregation aided him with hymns and responses.

Later, an organ was bought and the musical portion of the mass was taken care of by an organist and choir.

Names familiar to the congregation in the early years were:  
Hitzel, Pfeiffer, Kerner, Ellis, Schmitt, Limberger, Ramstein, and  
Schnekenburger.

Written by: Miss Minnie Martini



Old Christian Church - 1875

update ministers - Rodney Christian Church

Thomas Gray	1953	- 1955
<del>R.</del> Ray Stetson	1956	- 1958
John Carr	1958	- 1963
J.P. Murray	1963	- 1967
A. O. Steele	1968	- 1973
2 Ron Mellick	1973	- 1975
Thomas Gray	1975	-

To Mrs. Dawnie for Inverness  
bank

" THE RODNEY CHRISTIAN CHURCH "  
-----

The Rodney Christian Church finds its spiritual roots in Argyleshire, Scotland. It was in the year 1817 that a small group of Scotch Baptist believers, restive under the restraints of a creedal bound state dominated religion, and desirous of a greater measure of religious freedom, set sail for the shores of Canada. Ultimately they were to land on the north shores of Lake Erie at the place now known as Fort Glasgow, but then nothing but an untamed wilderness in Upper Canada. This was in the month of October 1817. One of this group was John McKellar, sometimes referred to as a minor prophet of the movement known as Disciples of Christ or Church of Christ (Disciples). By 1820 this group of early Disciples but at the time referred to as Scotch Baptists, numbered among its members such worthy pioneers as Donald McVicar, Duncan McKillop, Colin Ferguson, Malcolm Robertson, George Squire Munro and Peter McKellar. It was in that year that another Argyleshire Scot James Black joined these Aldborough Pioneers. Upon his arrival he was immediately hired as teacher and preacher. His name is perpetuated in Aldborough by Black's Lane which is the first cross road west of the Furnival. When he left some five years later, he was to leave behind him a strong influential congregation that was ultimately to mother four other Disciple Churches in Aldborough, Eagle, Third Concession, Rodney and West Lorne. In the year 1850, under the influence and leadership of this same James Black, the Scotch Baptist Movement in Ontario were all without exception to become united with the movement known as Church of Christ (Disciples) or Christian Church. This movement had its beginnings in the United States in the year 1807 under the leadership of another Scot, Thomas Campbell.

Among early members of the Rodney Christian Church who were of this pioneer group are to be found the names McKillop, Ferguson, McVicar and Munro. Two of the pioneer preachers in this congregation were

" THE RODNEY CHRISTIAN CHURCH "

---

The Rodney Christian Church finds its spiritual roots in Argyleshire, Scotland. It was in the year 1817 that a small group of Scotch Baptist believers, restive under the restraints of a creedal bound state dominated religion, and desirous of a greater measure of religious freedom, set sail for the shores of Canada. Ultimately they were to land on the north shores of Lake Erie at the place now known as Port Glasgow, but then nothing but an untamed wilderness in Upper Canada. This was in the month of October 1817. One of this group was John McKellar, sometimes referred to as a minor prophet of the movement known as Disciples of Christ or Church of Christ (Disciples). By 1820 this group of early Disciples but at the time referred to as Scotch Baptists, numbered among its members such worthy pioneers as Donald McVicar, Duncan McKillop, Colin Ferguson, Malcolm Robertson, George Squire Munro and Peter McKellar. It was in that year that another Argyleshire Scot James Black joined these Aldborough Pioneers. Upon his arrival he was immediately hired as teacher and preacher. His name is perpetuated in Aldborough by Black's Lane which is the first cross road west of the Furnival. When he left some five years later, he was to leave behind him a strong influential congregation that was ultimately to mother four other Disciple Churches in Aldborough, Eagle, Third Concession, Rodney and West Lorne. In the year 1850, under the influence and leadership of this same James Black, the Scotch Baptist Movement in Ontario were all without exception to become united with the movement known as Church of Christ (Disciples) or Christian Church. This movement had its beginnings in the United States in the year 1807 under the leadership of another Scot, Thomas Campbell.

Among early members of the Rodney Christian Church who were of this pioneer group are to be found the names McKillop, Ferguson, McVicar and Munro. Two of the pioneer preachers in this congregation were

Dugald Sinclair and D.B. McKellar. It was not until 1875, that members of the Rodney Christian Church were to build a permanent church edifice. For several years previous to this, members of the congregation had been meeting in and around Rodney, using homes, barns and public buildings as meeting places. Appalled by the great prevalence of establishments catering to the alcoholic thirst of the villagers and ashamed at the complete absence of a building dedicated to the glory of God, This early group of Disciples set about to erect the first church building in Rodney and in 1875 joyfully dedicated it to the greater glory of God. This original building was situated on a piece of land donated to the church by Richard Lusty. It is described in these terms, 2/5 of an acre of land part of the south half of lot seven, in the seventh concession of the township of Aldborough, and may be otherwise known as the intersection of Maple and Ridout Streets. The church trustees at this time were Joseph H. Barnes, William C. Grout and John Johnson. In 1920 this building was sold to Louis Schneckenburger and used for a garage situated on Main Street. It is now owned and occupied by Mr. Bert. Lashbrook.

In 1919 the present church was bought on Stinson Street. This church bore the name of A.W. Methodist Church the A.W. being for Amasa Wood, who started the Amasa Wood Hospital in St. Thomas and now known as Memorial Hospital. This church was remodelled and a basement put under it and a front built on to it. On account of it being built so soon after the war, brick being unavailable, the best that could be done was to build with concrete blocks, much to the dislike of the building committee. The building committee was composed of Alex. Purcell, Dr. A.G. McLevy, Frank Graham and Ernest Lusty.

The following is a list of the names of those who have served as ministers to this congregation since 1875:

Colin Sinclair	-	1873-75,
Archibald Sinclair	-	1875-77,
D.B. McKellar	-	1877-79,
James Kilgour	-	1879-80,
T.L. Fowler	-	1880-82,
W.D. Campbell	-	1883-86,
Joseph Ash	-	1886-87,
Percival Baker	-	1887-92,
R.M. Ainsworth	-	1892-93,
Edmund Shepherd	-	1894-95,
T.L. Fowler	-	1895-1903,
W.C. McDougall	-	1905-06,
C.H. Scriven	-	1906-08,
Hugh Calkins	-	1908-11,
T.L. Fowler	-	1911-19,
V.J. Murray	-	1919-22,
Swaby-Smith	-	1923-27,
Perry L. Wolfe	-	1927-30,
E.T. Lewis	-	1930-31,
Archibald Gray	-	1931-36,
Fred Dunn	-	1936-42,
David Watterworth	-	1942,
Gary Quigley	-	1942-48,
Elmer Stainton	-	1948-52,

---

" ST. JOHN'S PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH "

- Written by Mrs. (Rev.) T.E. Kennedy,

---

In 1877 St. John's Presbyterian Church, Rodney, was organized and the church built on the property it now stands on, given by the grandfather of G.S. Stinson. Up until that time the people had gone to New Glasgow or Kintyre.

Among the first ministers were Rev. O. Francis, Rev. J.F. Scott, Rev. J. Falconer and Rev. Wolland.

In 1911 the church was renovated and stands the same to-day. In 1950 the auditorium was redecorated and in 1952 the men of the church redecorated the Sunday School rooms.

In 1925 church union divided the congregation, but the building and manse were retained by the continuing Presbyterian Church.

In 1890 a Womens' Foreign Missionary Society was organized, and after it's 60th., Anniversary, the members presented the church with a beautiful Baptismal Font.

For many years there has been a Young Womens' Missionary Society and a Mission Band with many capable leaders. Before the Second World War there had always been a Young Peoples' Society.

At one time the Adult Bible Class of this church was known throughout the church in Canada, because of its membership and enthusiasm. At the present time there is a fine Sunday School under the leadership of Mr. D.G. Gillies.

Since 1925 three young men from this church have become ministers: The Rev. Harold Lowry of Burlington,  
The Rev. Donald St. Clair Campbell of Windsor,  
The Rev. Glen Campbell of Seaforth.

The present minister Rev. T.E. Kennedy has been here since 1947.

## History of St. John's Presbyterian Church Rodney 1877 - 1975

Almost one hundred years ago in the small village of Rodney a Presbyterian Church was built on Monroe Street on land purchased from Mr. William Stinson. The first church was a white frame building with a tall spire. For almost a century this church has been an important centre in this community for the worship of God.

Prior to 1877 those of the Presbyterian faith worshipped in Knox Church, New Glasgow. They made the long, wearisome trek over the sand covered trail which served as a road. In the spring and autumn this road became a sea of deep mud and during the winter huge snowbanks often blocked the way. The method of travelling was slow and wearisome. These worshippers came by horse drawn wagons or carts in the summer and by sleigh in the winter. Many of them walked the five miles to church services which often lasted all day.

Reverend George Frances, who was minister at New Glasgow, became the first minister of the new church in Rodney. The two churches, being linked, became known as the New Glasgow-Rodney charge, an arrangement which continued until the end of 1959 when Kintyre joined the charge.

In 1888 Rev. Mr. Frances was authorized to secure money to build a manse in Rodney on land purchased from Mr. Samuel Patterson. This large, white brick house (now known as 227 Monroe St.) served as the minister's residence until 1965 when it was sold. A modern manse at 235 Monroe Street replaced the former one.

During the years many changes and improvements took place. In 1902 coal oil lamps gave way to gas lights which were installed in the church and the manse. In 1916 these were replaced by electric lights. In 1903 a hymn board was placed at the front of the church. By 1911 the need for a

larger church was realized and the building was remodelled. It was raised on to a cement foundation, thus making a large, airy Sunday School room. The auditorium was enlarged, stained glass windows were installed, and red brick replaced the white wood siding. A pump organ was used for many years, being replaced by an electric organ in 1945. The present Hammond electric organ was purchased in 1970.

The interior of the church today is quite attractive with oak pews which seat about three hundred people. At the front is the choir loft separated from the chancel by a brass railing with red velvet drapery. Red carpet covers the floor of the choir loft, chancel, and aisles of the church. The massive dark oak pulpit, chairs, and communion table give an impressive appearance. A magnificent brass cross centred on the communion table adds to the beauty of the sanctuary. An oak cabinet, dedicated in 1972, holds the communion set as well as the original chalice. The latest renovations to the sanctuary were completed in 1973 and included the installation of a modern stained glass window in the front wall of the church as well as the addition of a lectern and a new hymn board. The Presbyterian Women provided a public address system in 1973 also.

St. John's has had almost a century of giving to Rodney and surrounding area sound Christian doctrine and contributing to the good of the community. Although St. John's lost many of its members at the time of church union in 1925, it has never faltered, pressing onward.

Throughout the years it has given Christian fellowship and instruction to many who have made worthy contributions to their country and fellow men. Many of its boys served in World Wars I and II.

St. John's is especially proud of the five men who began their Christian education in its Sunday School and became ordained ministers, and another who became a medical doctor

and spent some time as a medical missionary in Formosa.

They are: Rev. Dr. Harold Lowry  
Rev. D. St. Clair Campbell  
Rev. Dr. Dillwyn Evans, past moderator of  
the Presbyterian Church in Canada  
Rev. Dr. D. Glenn Campbell  
Rev. Dan D. Gaynor, retired United Church  
minister

M. G. Graham M.D.

Anniversary services are held each year on the last Sunday of October. Many former members return to renew old acquaintances and to reaffirm their faith. The service in 1958 was a very special one as our four Presbyterian ministers originally from St. John's were in charge.

1975 was Centennial Year of The Presbyterian Church in Canada. St. John's celebrated this event the first Sunday in January. Worshipping with St. John's was the congregation of Calvary United Church. Rev. G. W. Lewis, a former minister of St. John's and Rev. James Van Slyke of the United Church conducted the service. Every seat in the auditorium was taken with many seated in the Sunday School room where loudspeakers broadcast the service. On the first Sunday of August, 1975, the mortgage on the manse was burned, leaving St. John's free from debt.

We look backward with gratitude to those who through the years worked so faithfully and contributed so much. We look forward with hope that in the coming years, the members of this church may emulate the fine Christian example of those who have gone before.

Ministers of St. John's Church, Rodney

Mr. Munroe	1877-1878	J. P. Falconer	1908-1922
David Mann	1881-1884	E. J. Wolland	1922-1925
G. A. Frances	1886-1889	G. L. Evans	1925-1928
J. F. Scott	1893-1908	G. W. Connors	1929-1931

History of St. John's Presbyterian  
Church Rodney 1877-1975

4

A.S. Oliver	1932-1936	A.J. Cook	1957-1958
Chas Carnegie	1937-1941	Walter Kutcher	1959-1963
Neil Smith	1942-1944	D.R. McDonald	1963-1968
A.D. MacLellan	1945-1947	G.W. Lewis	1969-1974
T.E. Kennedy	1947-1953	William Scott	1975-
H. Pritchard	1953-1955		

## ALBOROUGH EVANGELICAL CHURCH

The Alborough Evangelical Church had its beginning as early as 1860. When the German Settlers of the district felt keenly the need of a church in which their mother tongue was spoken. Henry Sauer, who was grandfather of Mr. Arlie Plyley and Uncle of Michael and Adam Baker, traveled from Willowby Township on Horseback and on foot to speak and teach in the homes where these sincere people gathered to hear the word of God taught.

In 1861 a little church was constructed by Solomon McCall of Brock's Creek with Adam Baker as Mason. The interior appointments included Altar, Pulpit and seats all made by hand.

The land consisting of 10 Acres of Woods and thicket, was donated by The Canada Land Co., and was located at the cross roads of Middle St. and Kerr Road, 4 miles from the village of Rodney and 3 miles from No. 3 Highway. The land was cleared by the staunch God fearing pioneers and a parsonage was built behind the church. This house still stands and is owned by Mr. Willis a new Canadian.

At the time this church was built, forty members joined, and Rev. Wildfang was the first Pastor. He also walked and rode horseback against many difficulties to bring the Word of God to this settlement.

In 1862 Rev. Holtzman followed and in 1863 Rev. S. Krup served with a change in Hay of Huron Co. also. The following Ministers served later:

1864 - 66	-	Rev. T. Hauck
1866 - 67	-	" M. Roderman
1868 - 69	-	" G. Barnhart
1870 - 72	-	" G. Groff
1873 - 74	-	" Sharfa
1875 - 77	-	" Holtzman for a second term during

which a new church was built, with J. J. Mistele as contractor, and the men of the church doing the hawling, at a cost of \$1,690.00

The old building was moved west on Silver Street and was occupied by Mr. Watson, father of Mrs. Jennie Schliehauf.

Rev. Allis delivered the dedication service in this new church in German (1876) while Rev. Lecter of West Lorne delivered a sermon in English. Later Pastors were:

1878 - 79	-	Rev. Steinogel
1880 - 82	-	" H. Werner
1883 - 85	-	" Finkbeiner
1886 - 88	-	" John Stabler
1889 - 91	-	" Levi Witting
1892 - 93	-	" E. H. Bean
1894 - 96	-	" J. K. Devitt
1897 - 99	-	" G. H. Wagner
1900 - 02	-	" E. D. Becker
1903 - 06	-	" Fred Meyer
1907 - 10	-	" W. M. Sippel

On June 26, 1910 during the leadership of Rev. Sippel the Alborough Evangelical Church celebrated its fiftieth Anniversary. Rev. Wildfang, organizer and Pastor of 60 years back and now a man of 84 years of age, was the special speaker on this occasion. Also Rev. Bucks, Editor of the Evangelical Messenger, Cleveland, Ohio. The Choir excelled themselves under the leadership of Rev. Sippel and Emma Zoller as organist.

Rev. A. W. Sauer, nephew of the afore mentioned Henry Sauer, was Pastor from 1911 - 15

1916 - 21	-	Rev. J. C. Morlock
1922 - 23	-	" A. Clemens
1924 - 28	-	" J. G. Burns
1929 - 30	-	" N. Reibling
1931 - 35	-	" F. B. Meyer
1935 - 38	-	" W. O. Hayne

In September of 1935 the beautiful large church which had been improved on down through the years celebrated its 75th Anniversary. Rev. J. P. Hauch of Stratford was Guest Speaker and delivered three sermons (morning, afternoon and evening). The church (the largest in the District) was filled to capacity. The Choir and Octette with Mr. Arlie Plyley as leader and Marjorie Plyley as pianist, sang at all three services.

At the morning service Rev. Hauch spoke on Col. 3-11 and 1 Tim. 1-1. Christ our Supreme and Unfailing Hope. A Communion Service followed. The Young people had charge of the afternoon service, when Mr. Fred Schmeltz, Supt. of the Sunday School and Reeve of Alborough Township, welcomed the audience. Rev. Donald Stewart of the Rodney United Church gave an address on the theme "Christian Helpfulness" and Rev. Hauch spoke on "Josiahs Early Piety". At the evening service Rev. Hauch took his text from Psalm 104-24, "The Earth is full of Thy Riches". The Pastor Rev. Hayne gave a sketch on the founding of the work, and two Veteran members Mr. J. J. Mistele and Mr. J. Zoller also gave short talks, and were later presented with flowers.

In the old records are found such names as Baker, Braun, Hessenauer, Hux, Hauser, Kriter, Mistele, Miller, Plyley, Schmelz, Schell, Streib, Strom and Zoller. This church has made a worthy contribution to the Christian Ministry, also, and the following have been active men in the ranks. Edwin Baker, Jacob Brawn, C. R. Kauth, Albert Plyley, Elliot Zoller and Dr. John Zoller of Radio fame was carried to this church in his mothers arms.

In 1938-45 Rev. Chas. Kauth (a native son) was stationed here and served very favourably always willing to help in any way. It was seven years of mutual service and the people were gladdened to have Chas. and his wife (Edith Mistele) who was also born and reared in our midst.

Rev. W. T. Brown was sent here in 1945. Although not an ordained minister, he studied and passed all tests and exams, and at Calvary Evangelical Church at Kitchener, at the 1946 Conference Session he was ordained by Bishop George Epp, who was Bishop over our Canada Conference. It was under Rev. Browns youthful and untiring efforts that the church made some extensive improvements. The basement was deepened and a new Oil furnace installed, also a lovely kitchen with cost of over \$4,000, which was raised and paid off by members of the congregation and by

the manual labor of the men of the Church. Special mention should be made of Martin and Milton Miller and Reuben Kriter. These men led the others in bees, and spent many hours in labor in the church with the Pastor by their side, doing all he could to help, and when finished, we were humbly proud of our lovely large church with its towering steeple pointing Heavenward. And for the many Souls down through the years that had found Christ as their Savior at its Altar. Rev. Brown served three years with us. Then the Conference saw fit to move him to a Hamilton charge.

Rev. F. Paul Erb also a young and very talented man took Rev. Brown's place here in 1948. He came in May and we enjoyed his ministry but a short time in this lovely white Church by the side of the Road. On Saturday evening, September 19, 1948 during a severe electrical storm our church was struck by lightening and in a few hours was in ashes.

After serving a community for 88 years. It is needless to say, that it was a very saddened congregation that gathered beside the ashes and held their morning worship, led by their Pastor Rev. Erb. Though they were overshadowed by a great cloud, yet the Voice of Him who doeth all things well was heard "Lo I am with you always".

At the kind invitation of the sister Church in Rodney we all went to hold our regular service at 10 a.m. the next Sunday. But it was not until April 1949 that a new congregation was organized and called Calvary Memorial with Harvey Miller, Martin Miller and Milton Baker as trustees. Harvey Miller serving as organist and Arlie Plyley as Choir leader.

A fine Junior Sunday School was held after the morning service with Harold Baker as President and Mrs. Chas. Ludy as pianist. In 1950 a Mission Band was organized with Mrs. Walter Miller as leader. This is a splendid group, and the children all have prayer partners, and have brought home the Efficiency Shield for three years.

In the fall of 1949 renovation was made in the church and decorating done. In February 1950, a Wurlitzer Church Organ was placed in the church as a permanent Memorial of the former Alborough Congregation.

Rev. Erb served for five years until 1953, when an older man was sent to us. Rev. J. N. Wettlaufer has proven himself to be a faithful and earnest Pastor, willing to serve in any capacity of the church. Both he and his family are very talented in music, and are always ready to oblige. There are between 90 and 100 active members on our Church list at the present time.

As I write this History of the Alborough Emmanuel Evangelical Church, I feel very unworthy to fulfil this task, because there were so many who served before I was born. But today as I look back, I see a great multitude who have washed their sins in the Blood of the Lamb. Some lived longer than others, but all did their best and pages could be written of their noble efforts. But we are not going to spend our time looking back, but rather "looking up" and "looking forward".

At present all the organizations of our Church are active. The "Youth Fellowship" meets Sunday evening in the homes. Arthur Hux is the President at this time and the Alborough Church was never without a Young Peoples Society.

In May 1923 in the home of Mrs. Rebecca Baker located on Highway #3, a Womens Society of World Service and Ladies Aid was organized. Mrs. Rebecca Baker was first President and Mrs. Reuben Krier first Secretary. This has been an active group and is a strong organization of the church today. Mrs. J. Hessenaur, Mrs. Margaret Miller, Mrs. Henry Miller and Mrs. Barbara Hux are our oldest members, who are 80 years and over, but who are active and our prayer warriors, and never miss a meeting, which are held the first Wednesday of each month in the different homes. Our books show excellent financial reports. During the year of April 1954-55

the Missionary report was \$638.34 received, and Ladies Aid \$1,663.50 had been taken in. Much of this money has been given for relief or on any other need that might arise. At present we are supporting and educating 2 orphans in Sierre Leone, Africa. Countless boxes of knitted goods, quilts and used clothing are packed and sent to Korea or wherever needed.

Music has played an important part in this community and countryside for its especially fine male singers. In the early years a splendid quartette consisting of Charles Mistele, Michael Baker, Jacob Zoller and Bill Staebler were an acknowledged group of fine entertainment. On January 22, 1932 a group of men know as the Churchville Octette, having been organized by Arlie Plyley and Rev. Meyer, made their first public appearance with Ruth Meyer as pianist. This group of men were namely:

1st tenors	- Lewis Miller, Maurice Mistele
2nd tenors	- Howard Kritter, Martin Miller
1st bass	- Chester Armstrong, Martin Hux
2nd bass	- Harold Baker, and Arlie Plyley

This Octette is still going strong, although the original members have been added to, and some moved away. This Octette has been sought after by nearly every church in the Community for any special occasion. A few years ago they sang at an Anniversary Service in Chelsea Avenue Evangelical Church in Detroit.

In the past Marjorie Plyley, Jean Miller, Ruth Meyers and Florence Hessenaur have served as pianists. Mr. Harvey Miller is the present pianist. And Mr. Arlie Plyley has directed the Choirs and musical organizations of the church for 43 years or more. Mr. Plyley has a rich deep bass voice and can really get music out of any group of Singers.

Speaking of music, I would like to make special mention of Mr. Harvey Miller, who has played piano and organ since the age of 13 years in the Alborough Church and is the present organist in the church. In his always dependable manner and genial disposition he is an inspiration

as he peals out the beautiful songs of Zion every Sunday morning and I am sure every member appreciates the service he has rendered us through music.

As this History is completed, I feel that many names have not been mentioned, but one thing that is certain, when the Great Book is opened, no one who has been faithful will be missed on that Great Day.

Signed: Florence E. Hessenaur

Dated: February 28, 1955.

The contractors were Messrs. House and Achison of Wardsville, and the new church was ready and opened in November 1877. They had a fairly large congregation and the little church flourished. The first minister of whom we have an account was Rev. C.W. Bristell who served until 1881.

This was a Methodist Church whose tenure of office for its ministers was 4 years, so a large number of ministers served in the little white church. A number of them became very prominent in the Church at large. Among the best known were Rev. McVitty, A.J. Langford, who later was minister of St. Clair in Toronto, Snell, Thompson, later Dr. Thompson who at this writing is still living in Windsor, Rev. Shaw, Haylock, Snider, and George Hoskins. All of these men gave excellent service.

We were fortunate too in having a splendid Choir. The first Organist and leader was Miss Elizabeth Brown. When she left town, Mrs. Wm. Morris took her place and played for over 10 years. She was followed by Mrs. JohnMcCater. A number of the ministers had daughters who very often helped out. A short time after the church was built, a white brick house directly across the street was purchased from Mr. and Mrs. James Carter for use as a parsonage.

As I have said before, money was scarce. Salaries were low, but the people were generous. Those were horse-and-buggy days and rarely did the minister go into the country for a day's calling but he came home with the buggy loaded with oats for Dobbin and many a treat for the minister and his family. This was not given as charity but in love and a desire to share, and so the years rolled on. In April 1910 the church was completely renovated. In an account of the re-opening service it was said that this was one of the prettiest little churches in Western Ontario.

But dark days were coming to the church, so loved and worked for,

and many of the older members had passed on to Higher Service. Some had moved away and there was no one to take their places when the church, once filled, finally had only a handful at a gathering. It was impossible to raise the salary or the expenses of the church, but the congregation struggled on. At last even they had to acknowledge defeat and early in the year 1919 they petitioned the London Conference of the Methodist Church to allow them to close the church and sell the buildings. Even the heads of the Conference could see no use of holding on and permission was given and in December 1919 the church was sold to the Christian Church of Rodney for the sum of \$600.00.

And so the little white church was down, but not beaten. There are still many who have lovely memories of hours spent within her walls. She did a good work and it was no disgrace in a town of many churches to fold her wings and slip away.

Signed: Frances Dayus Gaynor (Mrs. John D.)

## THE RODNEY UNITED CHURCH

---

The formation of the United Church of Canada, through the action of the Congregational, Methodist and Presbyterian denominations in Canada, had an unexpected result in Rodney, where there was neither a Congregational nor a Methodist congregation. The Presbyterians who decided not to concur in the union of churches proved to be slightly in the majority, and it was the minority, though strong and active, which formed the Rodney United Church congregation in 1925.

The building of a church and a manse was the immediate necessity. Also there was the need of providing the other equipment essential in carrying on the worship and work. At first accommodation was kindly made available by other denominations, and the Rev. E.J. Wolland continued to be the pastor. The first session was: the Moderator, Rev. Wolland, the clerk, D.G. McPherson, and John McLean, G.P. Schleihauf, and James A. McLean. Under effective organization the site at the intersection of Stinson and Moriah streets was purchased, and building operations planned.

The Rev. Donald Stewart became minister in July 1927, not long after the laying of the corner stone of the new church. Under his wise and kindly care, with an energetic building committee, of which the late Dr. H. McLean Paterson was a prominent member, the church was completed and dedicated on November 6, 1927. The Rev. A. McGillivray D.D. of Toronto was the speaker, assisted by the Rev. J.P. Falconer, the Rev. Donald Stewart and neighbouring ministers.

The elders were: Moderator Rev. D. Stewart, clerk James A. McLean, Wm. Goodwin, Philip Schleihauf, Alexander McIntyre, John Moore, and John McLean.

The Board of Managers were:

Howard W. Thomson, chairman	A.A. Sim	Wm. Goodwin
Thomas Davies	James A. McLean	Wm. Patterson
Peter McCallum	John Moore	George Corder
Philip Schleihauf	James A. Kelly	J. Allen Fletcher

Treasurer, Dr. A.C. Steele      Missionary Treas., Dr. H.McL. Paterson

The Trustees were: D.M. Campbell, Dr. H.McL Paterson, and Alexander Fleming.

The Organist and choir leader: Mrs. C.W. Ludy.

On the lot south of the church a modern manse was built. In 1927 Mrs. M.A. Markle made a fine donation towards a new pipe organ. On February 24, 1928, the organ was dedicated and a recital held. The congregation raised three thousand dollars that year -- about fourteen hundred dollars by the Ladies Aid Society for the organ. The same year a manse fund was started, and a piano was purchased for the Sabbath School.

During the years, the church has been generously remembered by members who were called away, namely; Mrs. Mary Jane Ford, Mrs. Margaret Finlayson, Mrs. A. Poole, Archie McPherson, and Mrs. Bessie McGugan. In 1936 a gift was made by the late Dr. H.McL. Paterson which paid off the last liability against the building fund. The church was clear of debt, and even of more importance, the congregation was growing.

In 1944 Mrs. Rose Eberle became organist and choir leader. She was succeeded in 1946 by Mrs. Ronald Beattie. In 1949 chimes were installed in the organ.

The Rev. T.A. Symington came to the charge in 1939. He was succeeded by the Rev. Robt. E. Southcott in 1943. In 1946 the Rev. A.E. Millson began his ministry here in July. In 1951 the Rev. E.R.

May was inducted into the charge. In 1954 the Rev. Duncan McTavish came.

In 1954 the church and manse were completely redecorated.

The congregation is active, well-organized, and growing. A notable feature is the number of willing and efficient workers of all ages. There is an intelligent, confident appreciation of the responsibility of Christian churchmen toward the community, and before the whole world in these troubled times. May that appreciation deepen and spread!

Written by: Dr. A.C. Steele

Signed

## " HISTORY OF THE RODNEY CEMETERY "

- Written by Mrs. A.J. Liebner,

---

On August 24th., 1895, A.J. Liebner called a meeting of Ratepayers of the Village of Rodney to consider the advisability of purchasing land for new cemetery; as three and one half acres of land were available on Queen Street West, part of the north half of lots five and six on Concession Eight of Aldborough and owned by O.R.G. Stinson.

The following names of persons who attended the meeting and were elected as directors by ballot were: N.S. Lusty, T.C. Campbell, A.J. Liebner, J.B. Campbell, E.A. Hugill, O.R.G. Stinson, J.J. Mistele, D.H. McRitchie, H.F. Jell. At the time of writing one survivor is still living, D.H. McRitchie of Victoria, B.C.

A company was formed known as "Rodney Cemetery Company" and the land purchased from Mr. Stinson for the price of \$350.00, each member of the company donating \$25.00 capital Stock.

The first Grounds Committee being J.J. Mistele, E.A. Hugill and T.C. Campbell to superintend surveying, grading, and fencing of land; the grounds committee given power to borrow \$200.00 to complete work at hand. Each shareholder was donated one cemetery plot in consideration of services rendered. The price of lots being \$10 - \$8 - \$5, according to their location.

At special meeting on December 9th., 1895, Mr. Peter McArthur was paid \$30.00 for labour, stumping, ploughing and levelling ground, on condition that he purchase one lot in cemetery at set price, which he did.

### " RODNEY CEMETERY CO. BY-LAWS "

---

1. - This company shall be known as The Rodney Cemetery Company.
2. - The officers shall consist of 9 Directors elected annually by shareholders on the third Monday of January in each year and who shall from among themselves elect President, Secretary,

and Treasurer, who shall hold office till successors are appointed.

3. - All Officers and Directors of this Company shall be elected by ballot.
4. - The Directors' at their first meeting each year shall choose a sexton and Ground's Committee consisting of the Secretary and two directors; the Ground's Committee shall have supervision of the grounds and the sexton shall be under their direction.
5. - No fence or enclosure shall be erected on the grounds or around any plot to exceed 30 inches in height, nor shall any bush, shrub or tree be planted which shall exceed  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height when full grown, by owners of any plots.
6. - The owners of all plots in which burials have been made shall keep the same in a proper state of repair, by keeping down the growth of all obnoxious weeds, briars and grass, and by causing all monuments or headstones to be properly cared for and in any event of any failure to comply with the above the grounds committee shall have power to have same done by the sexton and charged to the plot owner.
7. - No plots shall be raised above the level of the surface of the surrounding ground and the height of graves shall in no case exceed 6 inches.
8. - All graves shall be dug and filled by the sexton, who shall also superintend the erection of all mounds. He shall be entitled to a fee for each grave by ground's committee.
9. - Any of the foregoing By-laws may be changed by a two-thirds vote of the Directors at any regular meeting, notice being given at previous meeting.

DATED AT RODNEY - March 23rd., 1900.

- A.J. Liebner and E.A. Hugill,

The first burial was Mrs. Wm. Mack in January 12th., 1896, and the inscription is written in German.

Mr. John Patterson was appointed Sexton and given the contract of opening graves at \$2.00 per grave. H.F. Jell, E.A. Hugill and T.C. Campbell were named to draft a set of By-laws (see preceding page) by next annual meeting to be held on the third Monday of January, 1897. The Secretary being allowed .25¢ for each plot sold and furnishing deed for same.

On January 21st., 1896, O.R.G. Stinson was elected as President, T.C. Campbell - Treasurer, E.A. Hugill - Secretary for one year. Special meeting on August 31st., 1896, each shareholder credited with one \$10.00 lot each. Previous motion to borrow \$200.00 was rescinded, and a new motion made \$100.00 for current expenditure, to be borrowed at lowest Interest Rate and to be paid within 6 months. O.R.G. Stinson was paid \$105.00 for building fence at front of Cemetery.

Resolution was passed on September 21st., 1896, that no lots be sold except for cash or satisfactory security until By-laws were adopted.

On January 18th., 1897, a new slate of officers were elected, A.J. Liebner - President, E.A. Hugill returned as Secretary, T.C. Campbell returned as Treasurer, and remained in office continuously until Mr. Hugill moved to Toronto; Mr. Campbell passing on in 1926; Mr. Liebner on August 14th., 1939.

E.A. Hugill and A.J. Liebner and T.C. Campbell were grounds committee. J.J. Mistele and J.B. Campbell were auditors and John Paterson was Sexton.

J.B. Campbell, E.A. Hugill, and J.J. Mistele were the committee to prepare the By-laws of the company.

On November 11th., 1897, Messrs. Liebner, J.B. Campbell, and T.C. Campbell interviewed council re- widening of road opposite the

cemetery.

January 17th., 1898, annual meeting a dividend of 8% premium be paid to the stock-holders for each year 1896-1897, and Treasurer instructed to pay same as fast as the funds accumulated.

Directors for 1898 were O.R.G. Stinson, N.S. Lusty, J.J. Mistele, F.A. McCallum, A.J. Liebner, T.C. Campbell, J.B. Campbell and D.H. McRitchie, officers same as 1897.

On February 6th., 1899, 8% dividend again granted and paid on stock. John Paterson returned as Sexton, and paid \$2.00 per grave and include proper care of grounds.

January 29th., 1900, Board of Directors re-elected and 8% dividend on paid up stock.

At Director's Meeting on March 21st., 1900, a resolution was passed that no plot to be graded higher than level required by By-laws, which was adopted as drawn up by the committee for that purpose. 200 copies of By-laws were printed and one sent to each plot holder, and one copy given to each future purchaser.

The Grounds Committee were instructed to spend \$50.00 for purpose of gravelling lanes in cemetery, starting at cross road nearest the front entrance.

On January 28th., 1901, same slate of officers were re-elected and transacted business until 1903, being re-elected at each annual meeting.

On February 19th., 1904, N.S. Lusty and D.H. McRitchie were appointed to interview township council re- tile on Queen Street and assistance in building side walk, grounds committee instructed to secure sidewalk to cemetery, a grant of \$10.00 was allowed towards building of sidewalk.

May 5th., 1905, the first reference was made to any equipment being bought; lawn mower being purchased from J.A. McLean for

\$10.00; dividend of 10% on capitol stock was declared.

In 1906 a fund of \$45.00 was set aside to be paid to share holders as dividends; highest dividend recorded to that date was 17% on paid up capitol stock declared in 1908. Recommendations for water supply was left to discretion of grounds committee to be put before directors at future date and 10% dividend declared in 1909.

On February 7th., 1910, grounds committee were instructed to have tests made for water in centre of grounds and if tests satisfactory the well to be put down, which was completed in 1910.

In 1918 prices of lots were again increased to \$15 - 8 - 5; on motion of T.C. Campbell, seconded by J.J. Mistele, that \$50.00 be set aside to start maintenance fund and the profits each year from increase of price to be added to same. This was the beginning of Perpetual Care.

In 1925 F.A. McCallum was appointed to take the place of the late T.C. Campbell as secretary. Mr. McCallum held office until 1942 when G.S. Stinson was appointed to take his place.

In 1922 price of lots again advanced to \$15 - 12 - 10, with perpetual care at extra \$25.00. Up to this time there had been 359 lots sold.

In 1924, a movement was underway to try and secure funds to build a cement sidewalk from the John Fleming home to the cemetery; E.G. Lusty as reeve acted as overseer, and through his efforts succeeded in receiving many donations. The township donated the gravel, the farmers west of the cemetery drew the gravel, did the necessary grading and labour was donated wherever it could be secured. Many friends of relatives buried in Rodney Cemetery were contacted and money received. The Board of the Cemetery donated \$40.00, the business men donated cash, and a cheque from the Rodney Council made it possible to complete the job.

In 1925 Maintenance Fund had grown to \$636.00 and in 1926 Dominion of Canada Bonds were bought, one \$500.00, and three \$100.00

bonds, making a total of \$1436.00 at the end of 1926.

In 1927 Mrs. E.J. Schmid and Mrs. J.G. Gillies interviewed the board with conditional proposition for building of new fence and Memorial Arch representing Womens' Institute. Mr. Liebner was appointed to purchase materials and Mr. McCallum appointed to building same, John Templeton mason work.

In 1934 Evergreen Trees were purchased from Government and planted on each side except front and the building used by sexton was moved to north-east corner of cemetery where it still stands.

In 1938 sexton's fees were again raised from \$3 - 3.50 to \$4 - 5.00; four dollars for opening grave in summer and \$5.00 for winter. Deposit Box was rented at Royal Bank for safe keeping of all Bonds and Valuable papers.

In 1939 caretakers were given salary of \$175.00 to care for cemetery grounds and is the same at this date 1947.

Special meeting to select President in Mr. Liebner's place being Sandford Campbell.

Directors are J.S. Campbell, Mrs. O. Tough, Agnes Liebner, A.H. Liebner, J.E. Schmid, E.G. Lusty, F.A. McCallum, Mrs. J.G. Gillies. Each director receives \$3.00 dividend per year for capitol stock.

---

## HOW THIS AREA RECEIVED ITS LIGHT

In the early pioneer days, settlers rose with the dawn and went to bed "with the hens" as far as possible, but during the shorter days of autumn and winter, for sewing and reading, they used the light from the fire-place in the single room of their log houses.

Sometimes burning knots, from pine trees, were set on flat stones to throw light farther into the room. Outside, the men carried pine torches, or hickory forks, which often proved dangerous.

The next step in this matter came when metal or earthen dishes were used to hold oil, or grease, with yarn or cloth hung over the edge. This was sputtery and smoky. Some people had small iron pots with handles which could be hung up, or carried, close to their work, for better service. Sperm oil gave a yellow flame, which was much desired. Such lamps were called "cruisies" or "Betty" lamps.

As late as 1849, Sperm oil lamps were in use at a public dinner held in London, at the Western Hotel, when 120 guests gathered for the ceremony of "breaking ground" for the Great Western Railway on October 23rd of that year.

Candles came next, giving feeble glow to homes, taverns, churches, halls and court houses. These were made in two ways. First "dipped" candles, which were cotton or linen wicks tied at intervals, on a stick and dropped in and out of melted mutton tallow. This was very tedious work, as the maker had to wait in between dips for the tallow to harden before the next immersion. Sometimes tallow was made of three parts beef and one part hog's lard. Store candles could be bought, but were not extensively used.

Next followed moulded candles made in moulds of tin or pewter into which the wick was dropped from a little rod and hung as nearly as possible in the centre while cooled grease was allowed to

fill the tube or mould.

Candle sticks are to-day heirlooms of real value, and a few candle moulds can be seen in antique shops and private collections.

A professional chandler made candles in a large mould, a dozen at a time. These were sold to merchants, and on to private families, or other groups requiring them.

Sconces were hung on nails along walls to hold candles. They were cases or sockets made of tin or iron, and the light was distributed better from these "candle stands".

"Snuffers" became a necessity because of smoking wick, which often needed to be cut off by scissors, and laid on a little tray or box which was part of the snuffer.

The discovery of Petroleum by the Indians of Western Ontario brought about a revolution. Coal oil lamps became common with their flat wicks and ventilated chimneys, and the era of lamp-lighting began in earnest.

Even street lights became a reality in Rodney. The lamps used were made by hand, by the late Charles Martini. The first of these is a part of the collection of antiques to be seen, by the public, at the Memorial Park, Port Glasgow.

These were bought, erected and maintained by merchants, public halls and churches, and a few private citizens, and greatly appreciated.

On October 24, 1900, a stock company called "The Rodney Gas and Water Company" was formed, which would manufacture and distribute acetylene gas. Some of the members were Messrs. J.J. Mistele (who remained its president all the years of its existence), N.S. Lusty and Sons, A.J. Liebner, David Mistele, and others.

By-law No. 787, dated December 15, 1900, set the price of \$14.00 per light for some thirty street lights for which the Township would pay.

By-law No. 788 stated that the Aldborough Township Council agreed to give this company a 20-year franchise to lay pipes along the streets to carry acetylene gas. This gas was made in a building which was on the second lot south of Harper Street, on the west side of the alley. Buckets of carbide were so placed over a large tank of water so that when gas pressure became low, these buckets would drop into the water thus making more gas as required. It was no easy job to clean, wash, and refill these buckets every morning.

Mr. David Mistele was in charge of the making of gas and keeping street lights lit. His task of hiring responsible "tenders" was a difficult one. Only \$12.00 a month was paid for such duties as seeing that a sufficient supply of gas was always available, and the going from lamp to lamp at dusk to light them and returning at 11 p.m. to put them out. Only four days each month were street lights unlit, namely, "two days before and two days after full moon".

Some men who held this position were Messrs. David Miller, William Kew, N.S. Lusty, William, Henry, and George Mistele.

At the time when this franchise had still four years to run, the Village Council offered the Gas and Water Company \$1,000.00 to break their agreement providing the ratepayers would vote in favour of installing Hydro Electric Power. The vote was a most contentious one, but on April 3rd, 1916, Hydro Electric was introduced, and a good thing for Rodney that it was, for after the First World War 1914-18 all copper and equipment jumped in price by leaps and bounds.

The Gas and Water Company received their \$1,000.00 on December 6, 1916, and surrendered their charter, and distributed the money among the shareholders.

For sixteen years the Acetylene Gas had been most satisfying,

1905 - Tom Davies' Bakery, Grocery and Icecream Parlour, and dwelling  
June  
9th upstairs on the ground where Les Welch is to-day. We hadn't any idea we could stop this fire without burning all the west side of the street. After sizing up the situation we decided to call the Ridgetown Fire Brigade. They responded at once, and secured a R.R. engine and flat car, loaded their outfit on and down they came. We were able to keep the fire from spreading until they arrived. After the fire was over, it being towards noon, we asked the Hotel to give the firemen their dinners. When the bill came in, it was for 105 meals. Most of our town helpers had joined the Fire Brigade and secured their dinners too. It was worth it as the village was saved. Fire started from the bake oven and the Davies lost everything, except a few fixtures out of the store. Police were: J.J. Mistele, Wm. Flater, E.G. Lusty. Trustees donated \$25.00 to Ridgetown for their service.

1908 - The N.S. Lusty and Sons Saw and Planing Mill, corner Back and Furnival Sts. owned by F.A. McCallum. This was a complete loss.

1908 - Between Beattie's Drug and Eby's store (of to-day) Mr. Charles  
Apr.  
22nd Brown residence, where Dr. H.M. Wilensky of London was born. Brown's Hall with C.A. Telfer, photographer and Jettie, Thompson Bake Shop as tenants. Mr. Chas. Martini hardware store, stables in the rear, all a total loss.

This is the site of our present Town Hall and Post Office. Up to this time Rodney hadn't any fire protection of any kind, not even a well that would give many barrels of water. There was always talk, but no action.

1910 - Mahlan Smith's Butter-Spat factory on the ground where our fine Canada Wood Product Plant is situated to-day. A total loss.

On February 25, 1910 a delegation from the Women's

Institute waited on the Rodney Council to press for fire protection. On April 7, 1910, J.J. Mistele, reeve, and George R. Whitton, councilor, went to Toronto where they purchased from the Ontario Wind and Pump Company a complete equipment. A little Giant hand pumping engine of a size which could be handled by 8 - 12 men pumping at one time. Also 25 feet of suction hose, 250 feet of delivery hose, reel and all complete (new) . Price \$300.00 subject to a discount of \$25.00 which Mr. Dave Mistele, their representative here, was going to donate. Mr. Dave Mistele was appointed Fire Chief over the outfit. The money for this equipment was raised by a donation from the Woman's Institute, a series of concerts in the Whitton Hall (above Vince's store), and the balance by private donations.

1911 - Mowbray's Saw and Shingle and Basket Factory owned by Wm. Flater, on  
Mar. 5th the grounds just north of the Pentecostal Church. All was a total loss.

1911 - Wm. Morris' General Store on the lot north of Liebner Furniture store,  
Nov. 11th where D.A. Scott and Son have a car lot. This was a flash fire as it started in the oil room where they were drawing a gallon of coal oil. They attempted to put the fire out, which was burning on the oil-soaked floor, by slashing it with gunny sacks, when one of the men hit the oil tap breaking it off and letting all the contents of the barrel out. Very little of the contents of the store was saved. To make matters worse they got a large Grand Piano stuck in the side door, leading to Harper St. and were unable to move it either way.

This was the first test our new fire fighter had and it could do nothing to save the store, but it did do good service in saving adjoining buildings, and especially Liebner's furniture store which would have gone if we hadn't had this pump.

1912 - Harry Keutch's residence on the grounds where Mrs. Keutch lives to-day.  
Jan.9

This was a good frame building painted white. (It was in this house that I was born.) This was a very slow fire starting upstairs in a wall behind the chimney and should have been saved. It was a very cold night, 5° below zero. Our little engine was soon on hand, but had to be primed. They attempted to prime it with cold water which froze the cylinder shut. Before we could get it thawed out, the building was enveloped in flames and it was too late to do anything.

1913 - Canada Casket Factory and Lusty Lumber Co. where Dr. Steele and  
Apr. Frank Graham and others are living at the present time. The Casket  
10th Co. was a joint Stock Company with local capital invested, and was a good going concern with plenty of business. The Lusty Lumber Co. was owned by N.S. Lusty and Son (W.N.). They had a good up-to-date mill and plenty of lumber on hand. All this was burned.

The Lustys were also heavy stock holders in the Casket Co. Our little fire pumper wasn't of any value at this fire.

1915 - The old Aldborough Township Hall, built in 1872, and the Crystal  
July Palace on the Fair grounds, all owned by the Fair board. These buildings were filled with baskets owned by the Canada Wood Products and all were a total loss. Pump was of no value at this fire. It was much too small.

1915 - John McCarter's Livery Stable on the grounds where the Legion Hall  
Sept. stands, facing Victoria St. This was a total loss, with feed, harness and equipment including some buggies. The horses were all saved. It had been a former cheese factory.

1915 - Canada Wood Products storage, in a building south of the M.C.R.R. tracks and east of the M.C.R.R. station, built as a grain elevator, but used for storage and was filled with baskets. Building and baskets all burned.

- 1917 - Jack McIntyre (now of Ridgetown) Planing Factory, south of the CHES & OHIO tracks on the Hydro lots as of to-day. Total loss.
- 1918 - Rodney Mercury Printing Office owned and operated by Mack MacLean, stood where Bert Lashbrook's egg grading plant is to-day. This building was built in Centerville and used there as a store. The upstairs was a boarding-house. Also it contained the Post Office run by Albert Humphrey, grandfather of Mrs. McLarty and Mrs. Tough. After this building was moved to Rodney, it was used by S.B. and Wm. Morris as a general store with a liquor license.

The K.O.T.M. Lodge used the rooms upstairs for their meetings. Plain to be seen our little fire equipment didn't prove to be of much value. So with Reeve Howard Thomson and Councillors John Woods, Simon Speirn, James Burnett, and John Gaynor, Rodney decided to purchase something better. They secured from Hugh Carmichael of West Lorne a very nice little pumper driven by an auto engine for \$700.00. This would pump very well after you got it started, but just when you wanted it worst, it was like a balky horse and just wouldn't go. It had to be hauled where it was wanted by another vehicle. We haven't any records where it ever put out any fires.

In June 1924 E.G. Lusty, reeve, and councillors Hugh Degraw, Frank Graham, John G. Gillies and Earl Keutch, decided to improve our fire protection, so we purchased from the Bickle Co. of Woodstock a real up-to-date fire engine with 20 feet of suction hose and 1000 feet delivery hose for \$5,800, and trade in the old one for \$800.00 on the deal. We enlarged the fighting force and had practice regularly with George Mistele as Fire Chief.

We dug a number of large wells so we should have plenty of water. We made a lot of enemies by raising the taxes some, but by so doing, the Insurance companies reduced their rates enough to off-set out raise.

Early in the following year a fire broke out in the attic of the house now owned by Cecil Arnold, occupied at that time by Fred Galbraith now of Chatham. It gained great head-way and was threatening Alf. Branton's house before the equipment arrived. When it did arrive, the fire was soon cooled down, and with a few dashes on the Branton house, we had everything out of danger. From then on we were "a good lot of fellows" and never any more complaints from the villagers.

1925 - Jas. A. McLean's barn on Third St. back of his house was struck  
June by lightning. The barn was on fire everywhere when the equip-  
30th ment arrived and could not be saved, but they did save his  
stable that stood very close on the north side and the stable  
of the Presbyterian Manse on the south.

1926 - Dan Glassford's barn, back of Kruppe's house, started by some  
May children playing. The fire engine responded at once but could  
21st do nothing to save it. The wind was very high and from the west  
blowing cinders a great distance. Another call came from Earl  
Keutch that fires were starting around his barn. We responded  
at once, and were successful in saving everything there.

1928 - The Royal Hotel barns where the Howard Machine Shop is to-day.  
Oct. The barn burned, but the Lashbrook egg grading station and  
9th buildings were saved.

1931 - Canada Wood Products Factory. A very disastrous fire broke out  
Mar. in the early hours of the morning; with the help of Dutton and  
West Lorne fire equipment the men were able to save the end of

the factory where the machinery was. We had plenty of water from the creek there.

1931 - Mrs. J.D. Paterson's barn behind her residence struck by light-  
Sept. 4th ning. Nothing could be done to save it.

1937 - Royal Hotel very badly damaged inside by some fire, lots of smoke  
Feb. 13th and water. Good work done by our firemen in saving the building.  
Owner and manager was Chas. Dalley at that time.

By 1941 under Reeve Ernest Lashbrook a contract had been made with the Township to fight their fires. Two new fire engines were purchased for \$5,000.00. One chemical outfit that could go to the township fires. The other to remain in the Village to take care of what might happen here. We didn't have much to trade in to Bickle as we retained all our hose, chemical tanks, and all movable parts which were built on to the new one. The engine bought in 1924 from Bickle was sold to Skinner and Gray (fishermen) and is used by them for washing their nets-- and is still doing a good job!

1950 - The Thomas apartments caught fire in the basement and gained considerable headway before the firemen were able to locate the fire which was mostly in the partitions and hard to get at, but it was soon controlled.

This paper was compiled and signed by

Ernest G. Lusty



Rodney School. Built 1875  
Anney of School. Built 1878.

Adult at left - E. A. Hugill

Teacher at extreme right - Minnie Lavin

Man with beard - Dan Markle - Trustee.

Chief of Staff: E.A. Hugill

Member at extreme right: Missie Levin

Adjutant General: Dan Mandel, school trustee

## FOREWORD TO CHAPTER ON SCHOOLS

---

The Past will not die so long as its tales are passed on from one generation to the next. Stories heard from those now gone must be shared; especially those of pioneers and their early and difficult years.

From an article "Schools and Dominies", written by Mr. Archie McColl for the Rodney Mercury, June 9, 1892, we learn that the schools have played a most valuable part in the development of this area.

The first school, called "The 52 School", was built on the Aldborough and Orford townline, near Fifty-Two Creek. Some very able teachers gave of their time and energy there. One in particular, (we believe him to be the first teacher) was named Kennedy, and later became a Presbyterian Church minister. While Mr. Kennedy was at this school, an attempt was made by a Port Glasgow merchant, named Robert Young, to open a private school. He had a governess come to live in their home and teach their children, and some others, but this did not last very long. The Old Country idea that private tuition was desirable did not lend itself to a community short of money, and not given to aristocratic standards.

High ideals must have been the motive for any teacher in those days, for the salaries paid were no inducement. Twelve to fourteen dollars a month, with board and laundry to pay out of that, was the standard salary, until the early 1840's when a new system was started by the Township School Board.

This was a method of eliminating the cost of board and laundry to the teacher, who was expected to spend one week at a time, moving from home to home where his pupils lived. Whether the people liked the teacher, or had accommodation for him, mattered not--and it

was unpardonable for the teacher to slight a family. Certainly there always was variety--for the teacher often shared a bunk with two to four of his pupils--not daring to complain to anyone.

In order to better this state of affairs, the Township was finally able to use Clergy Reserve monies to supplement the teacher's salary. In 1843, Mr. James Campbell was treasurer of the School Board. A letter sent to him from London, Ontario, enclosing Aldborough's share of Clergy Reserve money for that year (30 pounds 9 shillings) went to "Mosa Post Office", as there was no Aldborough Post Office. The postage was four and a half pence (nine cents).

A Clergy Reserve log Presbyterian Manse was built at Port Glasgow, west of the corner on the north side of the road. On the following page are printed portions of an article in the Encyclopedia of Canada, Volume 2, which makes clear what the Clergy Reserve apportionments were.

Mr. A. McLachlan taught in a school on Lot 1, Concession 13, near the present S.S.1. He later became the first School Inspector for Aldborough.

Mr. A. Buchanan, an uncle of Mrs. E.G. Lusty, was the first teacher of the school on Black's Lane, on the 10th Concession.

The McBride school was on Furnival Road near Middle Street. It is still in use as a house on the old McGugan farm, one concession South; it has had a lean-to added. As a school it was closed about 1872. It was here that exciting meetings took place in Ward 4 around election times. It is said that men were taken by some one having a claim against them to the poll, and told how to vote.

Written by: Mrs. H.J.C. Kotzenmeyer

## CLERGY RESERVES

(In connection with early school history)

"Article in Encyclopedia of Canada v.2"

The name applied to those lands set aside in Upper Canada and Lower Canada under the Constitutional Act of 1791 "for the support and maintenance of a Protestant clergy". It was laid down in the Act that these should be "equal in value to the seventh part" of all the lands granted, which meant that they were to be one-eighth in value of the whole.

Actually, however, there was set apart for the Clergy Reserves one-seventh of the lands granted. Out of these lands, or the proceeds of their sale, the provincial governments were authorized to erect and endow parsonages and rectories "according to the establishment of the Church of England"; and this provision was interpreted to mean that the phrase "a Protestant clergy" signified the clergy of the Church of England.

In Upper Canada, where the majority of the population belonged to other denominations than the Church of England, this interpretation caused trouble from an early date. In 1822, the Presbyterians, acting on the opinion of the law officers of the Crown that the Church of Scotland, as an established church under the Act of Union between England and Scotland, was entitled to share in the Clergy Reserves, demanded, and received, some support from the Reserves.

Other denominations also demanded a share, on the ground that the Reserves were intended for the support of "a Protestant clergy"; and the question became a bone of contention in Upper Canada. William Lyon Mackenzie once expressed the opinion that the Clergy Reserves were the most important single cause of the Rebellion of 1837. In addition to the religious grievance, they provided an economic grievance. They were allotted in such a way that, with the Crown Lands and other lands held out of cultivation, they interrupted the continuity of settlement and made difficult the expansion of roads. The province became a sort of chequer-board in which the black squares represented unimproved lands.

This economic grievance, added to the religious, no doubt explains the feeling which the Clergy Reserves roused.....  
In 1854 an Act for secularization was passed. (The Church of England and the Presbyterians, however, retained the endowments that had been granted to them.)

The proceeds of Clergy Reserves were formed into the Upper Canada Municipalities Fund and the Lower Canada Municipalities Fund. The moneys forming the said Funds were paid to the Receiver General who would apportion them among the several County and City Municipalities.

HISTORY  
of  
SCHOOL SECTION NO. 1

Part I

S.S.No.1 is in the south west corner of Aldborough Township, and is comprised of Lots A,B,C,D,1,and 2, and 3 in Concessions 12,13,& 14; also same lots (south half) in Concession 11.

The foundation of this section's history was deeply laid by the privations, hardships and struggles of pioneer folk, for Captain Archibald Gillies, who located on Lot 1, Con. 13, in 1816, was the first white man to blaze a trail through the unbroken forests of southern Aldborough. During the same year Peter Forbes located on Lot 1, Con. 12; Neil Haggart on Lot 3, Con. 13; Gregor McGregor on Lot A, Con. 12; and Thomas Ford on Lot B, Con. 12. These families had come from Scotland and temporarily settled in Caledonia, N.Y.; but after the War of 1812, on invitation from Colonel Talbot, they came to Canada.

In 1818, a number of families came direct from Scotland, among them Peter McKellar, who settled on Lot 1, Con. 11.

The descendants of Captain Gillies have played an important part in the political life of Aldborough, and a grandson, John G. Gillies, was a teacher in this district.

Thomas Ford had 8 sons and one daughter, who died in her early teens and was the first person to be buried in Ford's Cemetery, which was located on the farm. It is interesting to note that Norman A. Ford, a great-grandson of Thomas Ford now lives on the old farm, and that his two sons Mac and Thomas N. are the sixth generation of Fords to live there.

The Ford families always took an active interest in the educational life of the community, and Thomas N. Ford was Secretary-Treasurer of S.S.NO.1 for over 40 years.

Peter McKellar's oldest son became Hon. Archibald McKellar, M.P. for Wentworth County, and at his death was Sheriff.

To these and other pioneers we owe a great debt of gratitude and honour, for with their high ideals, and through their constant struggles to gain for their families the best things in life, we now enjoy our splendid liberty and perhaps the best educational system in the whole world.

To get any education in those early days was very difficult, for until 1835 there were no schools; classes were held in some homes; the teachers were uneducated; text books were scarce;- Mayor's Speller and the New Testament were the only ones used; and long distances had to be travelled. Some pupils walked as far as Clearville, on the West, and New Glasgow, on the East.

The first record of S.S.No.1 Aldborough, that we have been able to find, was that a union section was formed of S.S.No.1 Aldborough, and S.S.No.8 Orford, and a school was built on Lot A Con. 13 Aldborough, possibly around 1850. The land on which this school was erected was given free, but was to return to the farm when no longer required for educational purposes.

Very little information can be obtained about the history of this school, but some of the teachers who taught there were: Miss Gunn, from Wallacetown; Mr. Duncan McIntyre, from New Glasgow (about 1869); Miss Dundas; Mr. McBride; Mr. McTavish; Miss Hattie Potts, who was the last teacher in Union School and first teacher in new S.S.No.1 opened on Silver Street.

In 1871, a School Law Improvement Act was passed in Ontario, and in 1873, school sections were re-arranged in south Aldborough. The

Union section was broken up and a new S.S.No.1 Aldborough formed.

This section, No.1, now comprised of Lots A,B,C,D,1,2,and 3 in Concessions 10,11,12,13, and 14, also south half of same lots in Concession 9. Records show that when this section was formed in 1873, S.S.No.4 Aldborough was broken up, but there is no record as to where the building of S.S.4 was located; however it must have been within the newly formed S.S.No.1, for a controversy arose as to keeping the teacher who had already been engaged to teach in S.S.No.4 for 1874.

On the advice of Mr. A.J. Butler, who at that time was Inspector of schools for West Elgin, it was decided to keep both schools (Union School at townline, and Red School No.4) open until a new school in S.S.No.1 could be built.

Miss Mary E. Leitch, who had been teaching in S.S.No.4, was engaged to teach there for part of 1874 at \$20.00 per month.

Miss Hattie Potts was engaged to teach in Union School at the same salary for the same period.

The first trustees in S.S.No.1 Aldborough in 1874 were: Mr. Norman Ford (Sec.-Treas.), Mr. John McKellar, and Mr. William Moore.

An acre of wooded land for site of new school was purchased from Mr. William Wilson on Lot C, Con.12, on Silver Street, for \$60.00, and the contract for the new building was let to Daniel McLaren, of Rodney. The land was cleared by Henry Barnhart. The school was a frame structure 36 feet by 26 feet, on a stone foundation, and the cost was \$800.00. The sum of \$24.81 was received from Hector and Lachlan Paterson for the old red school of S.S.No.4. Mr. Norman Ford made the first window blinds for this school and it was opened in September 1874.

This new section was quite large and during its earliest years

had 103 pupils enrolled. Mr. John Garton, who attended both the Union School at Townline, on his farm, and the new school on Silver Street, can remember one day when there were 97 pupils present.

Among those who helped to control the affairs of S.S.No.1 during its early history are found the following names: James McGregor, Norman Ford, James McEwin, John Morningstar, William Moore, Martin Dubs, D.D. Gillies, Philip Schleihauf, Alex McColl, Peter and John McKellar.

The following have been Secretary-Treasurers:

1874-1877	--Mr. Norman Ford	1929-1933	--Mr. Earl Huffman
1877-1879	--Mr. Alex McColl	1933-1945	--Mr. Norman D. Buchan
1879-1918	--Mr. Thomas N. Ford	1945	--Mr. Donald Kelly
1918-1921	--Mr. Blake Buchan	1945-	--Mr. Vincent Black
1921-1929	--Mr. George Little		

#### TEACHERS SINCE 1874:

The School year, at this time, began in January and ended in December.

1874-1876 Miss Hattie Potts, who afterwards became Mrs. Reaume. Her salary was \$20.00 per month.

1877- Mr. Neil Shaw, son of Donald Shaw, Rodney, who afterward became a Presbyterian minister.

1878-1879 Mr. Malcolm McColl

1880-1881 Miss Catherine Macdiarmid, grand-daughter of Finlay G. Macdiarmid, who settled at New Glasgow in 1816. She was a sister of Hon. F.G. Macdiarmid, M.P.P. for Elgin for many years.

1882-1883 Mr. James McNicol, son of John McNicol, New Glasgow.

1884- Miss Florence Ross, of Fingal, who afterward went as a missionary to China or India.

1885- Miss Annie McColl, daughter of Alexander McColl in this section, who for many years was a well-loved teacher in St. Thomas.

1886-1887 Miss Sarah Macdiarmid, another sister of Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid.

1888-1889 Miss Olive Ward, from Wardsville.

1890-(4mo) Mr. George Hicks, Watford, who later became a druggist.

1890-(6mo) Mr. Charles Wimmer, St. Thomas.

During 1890, the section was divided and Section No.15 was formed, leaving S.S.No.1 covering the area it now occupies. After this division, a new location for school was desired, so that it might be more

central, and an acre of land was purchased from Donald Gillies, Lot D, Con.12, at the corner of Black's Lane and Talbot Road. The cost was \$125.00, and the school-house was moved from Silver Street by Robert Morrison for \$350.00.

1891-1893 Miss Lissa Crane of Tyrconnell.  
 1894-1895 Miss Maggie McColl, another daughter of Alex McColl Sr.  
 1896-1897 Miss Sarah Munroe, grand-daughter of Squire Munroe.  
 1898- Miss Mary McArthur, Ridgetown, whose Mother was Jane Kelly.  
 1899-June 1901  
Miss Alma Johnson, Highgate.  
 1901(June)-(Dec.)  
 -1902 Miss Emily Blott, Wardsville.  
 1903- Miss Kate E. McMillan, Kintyre.  
 1904(June) Miss Jessie M. Honor, Amherstburg. About this time the  
SCHOOL YEAR WAS CHANGED TO AUGUST TO JUNE  
 1904-1905 Mr. Urbian R. Moore  
 1905-1906 Miss L.J. Davenport, Sparta.  
 1906-1907 Miss Nellie Coles, Palmyra.  
 1907-1908 Miss Isobel McMillan, Kintyre.  
 1908-1909 Miss Florence Buchan, daughter of Dan Buchan, Talbot St.  
Married Floyd Sifton, Palmyra.  
 1909-1910 Miss Bessie McGuire, Dresden.

During 1910, a new modern brick school was built on the same site, costing \$2320.00, and the old school was sold to Mr. John Buchan.

1910-1911 Miss Eva Leith, St. Thomas; married Dempster Havens.  
 1911-1912 Miss Mary Belle McLean, Rodney; Married Gordon Kelly.  
 1912-1913 Miss Helen Cornforth, St. Thomas.  
 1913-1914 Miss Evelene Stinson, Rodney.

In December 1913, the school was burned and much valuable information was lost. A new more up-to-date brick school was built in 1914, at a cost of \$4200.00, and is still in use. While the new school was being built, classes were held in the house of James A. Kelly, across Talbot Street from the school.

1914-1915 Miss Norma Gilbert, St. Thomas.  
 1915-1918 Miss Tena McLean, Rodney.  
 1918-1923 Miss Margaret Kelly, daughter of Alex Kelly, who married James McGregor.  
 1923-1924 Mr. Alex B. Currie, Kintyre.  
 1924-1925 Miss Alma Campbell, St. Thomas  
 1925-1927 Miss Blanche McGregor, great grand-daughter of Gregor McGregor, one of the early settlers.  
 1927-1930 Miss Kathleen Lamont, Kintyre; married Dr. O.J. Davies.

1930-1938 Miss Elva Grey, daughter of George Grey, New Glasgow, fisherman; married John Milner, West Lorne  
 1938-1939 Miss Isabel Carswell, Iona; married Gordon Attridge, Highgate.  
 1939-1942 Miss Bessie Morrison, Wardsville.  
 1942-1944 Miss Carolyn Grey, another daughter of George Grey.  
 1944-1947 Mrs. Harold Mills (Doreen Murray) Rodney.  
 1947-1948 Miss Katherine Fletcher, Mitchell.  
 1948- Mrs. William Anderson, (Clearville) Palmyra.

THROUGHOUT the years, the threads were laid,  
 Of Wisdom, Right and Truth;  
 To guide, along life's rugged paths,  
 The minds and lives of youth;  
 In and out the strands were woven,  
 In weakness and in strength,  
 Some dark, some bright, some short  
 And others quite a length;  
 The work is still unfinished,  
 The design we cannot see,  
 But in the Master Weaver's hands,  
 A perfect pattern, some day, there'll be.

The information given in this report was received from the following

sources:

"Historical Atlas of Elgin County" published in 1877

"The Pioneer Days in Aldborough" edited by J.H. McIntyre

"The early minute books of S.S.No.1" kindly loaned by Norman A. Ford

"The present minute book of S.S.No.1" kindly loaned by Vincent Black

I wish to record my thanks to both the above gentlemen for all the help received; also to Mr. John Garton and Mrs. John Milton, Rodney, for giving me much information about the early school life of S.S.No.1. Mr. Garton is, I believe, the oldest resident of Aldborough who attended both the Union school on his farm Lot A, Con.13, and the first school on Silver Street on Lot C, Con.12. Mrs. Milton is a descendent of Thomas Ford, and among the first pupils to attend the school on Silver Street.

My thanks also goes to Mr. Charles Black, the present clerk of Aldborough Township, for all his trouble in looking over some of the old minutes of Aldborough Council, for me.

Written by: Mrs. Philip Schleihauf

SCHOOL SECTION NO. I ALDBOROUGH

PART II

The earliest record I have been able to find of a school-house in this section was in the minutes of Aldborough Council for December 1853, where it stated that the voting for Municipal Officers for 1854 would be held for Ward 4 in the school house on Lot 1, Con 10, then owned by Dugald McLarty.

As voting was held before this time in a home, we may infer that this school must have been built in 1853. In the council minutes for October 1854, the treasurer was ordered to pay Six pounds Five shillings to have a site for school cleared in Aireyville (now New Glasgow), on Lot 6, Con. 13, just south of the present New Glasgow Presbyterian Church. In 1855, and for some years after, the voting for Ward 4 was held in Airey's School, as this school was then called.

Up to this time there were no definite boundaries for school sections, but in 1856 the sections were legally defined as follows:

S.S. No.1 Aldborough and S.S. No. 8 Orford were united.

S.S. No. 1--Lots A,B,C,D, and 1 in Concessions 12, 13, and 14.

The school was built on Lot A, Con 13, at the townline, on the farm of William Garton. There is no record of exact time of building.

All of these lots are still in S.S. No.1.

S.S. No.2 was composed of Lots 2-12 in Concessions 12, 13, 14, and S 1/2 of same lots in Con 11. Their school was the Airey school at New Glasgow. Lots 2 and 3 of this section now are in S.S. No.1.

S.S. No.4 was composed of Lots A,B,C,D, and 1-5 in Concessions 8, 9, 10, and N 1/2 of Lots 1,2,3,4,5, and all of Lots A,B,C, and D in Con 11. Their school was the red schoolhouse on Lot 1, Con 10, over which there was quite a controversy in 1874 when the school sections were rearranged after the School Improvement Act of 1871 came into effect. At that time Lots A,B,C,D, and 1,2,3,4,5 in Con 10, 11, and S 1/2 of same lots in Con 9 were taken into S.S.1. But when S.S. No. 15 was formed in 1890, only those on S 1/2 of Con 11 were left in S.S. No.1, leaving the section composed of same lots as it now occupies.

This little red school was built about 1853 on the Dugald McLarty farm, on the East corner of Lot 1, facing Middle Street. The first teacher

S.S. No. I Aldborough continued

was Archibald Buchanan born near Clearville. Other teachers were Margaret Paterson, daughter of Duncan and "Auntie Grace" Paterson, who was born on the 5th Concession Aldborough, and later married James McPherson of the 4th Concession. One was Miss Agness McLean, native of Rodney, and another Miss Mary E. Leitch, last teacher in 1874.

S.S. No. 1 is on the corner of Black's Lane and Talbot Road, now No. 3 Highway. Black's Lane was named after the first settler, James Black who settled some distance north of the Talbot Road on the sideroad. At first there was only a trail to his home, but in 1853 the roadway was cleared. It was not made into a real road until 1855.

Among the early settlers who helped to mould the character of life in S.S. No. 1 and some of whose descendants still carry on the work were the Gillies, Fords, McGregors, McKellars, McLartys, McDougals, Ruthvens, Patersons, Buchans, McColls, McEwins, Henrys, MacFarlanes, Schleihaufs, Moores, Forbes, Haggarts, Kelly, and others. These families, as will be noticed, were mostly of Scotch origin. There were a few German settlers around 1850, but to-day it is a very cosmopolitan district, for we include immigrants from Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Italy, Holland, as well as Germany, England, Ireland, and Scotland.

The present trustees are: Vincent Black (secretary-treasurer) Jack Buchan, and James S. Kelly.

It may be interesting to many to record here the story of one of the apt pupils S.S. No. 1 had, whose history we happen to have: Colin McDougall, K.C., and M.P. for East Elgin, was born in 1834 on Lot 3 Con 12, where his father Lachlan McDougall had settled. He had a real liking for the rough and tumble life of bushland.

S.S. No. I Aldborough concluded

His first teacher was a Mr. Currie, and later on one of his teachers was Archibald McLaughlin, who had come from Scotland in 1843. After teaching a few years he was appointed the first Superintendent or Inspector of schools in Elgin, where he labored hard to bring in many reforms and improvements in sections and schools.

Colin McDougall was an apt pupil. After leaving school, he was engaged in the Mercantile business in New Glasgow and was Reeve of Aldborough township from 1857 to 1861. Afterward he studied law and as a lawyer he was quite brilliant, and very successful, owing no doubt to his untiring zeal and industry, candor and integrity of purpose, clearness of perception in mastering all the details of a case, as well as to a fearless, earnest and convincing eloquence in addressing a jury.

He was always interested in politics and in 1874 he was elected to represent the riding of East Elgin in the Dominion Parliament, where he always strongly befriended the causes of temperance and education.

Another name that is interesting to note is that of Archibald McColl, who lived on Lot 3, Con 13, and who was one of the best historians of his day.

Written by: Mrs. P. Schleihauf

" THE HISTORY of S.S. No. 2 ALDBOROUGH "

- Written by BYRON MUNROE,

---

In writing the histories of our school sections we are indeed writing of the very foundation stones of the nation. There is no school section, however small, but contributes immeasurably to the national life of the country. This contribution is not in the amount of tax a section may pay. It is in the character of its people, the qualities that have been instilled in them at the hands of the old schoolmaster, the virtues, that as they go out into the world lead them to positions of great responsibilities to their country and their fellow-men.

This school section, of which I write, is but one of thousands throughout the country, having the similar characteristics of all -- the conventional school building -- the several hundred acres of land comprising the section itself -- the assessed value of such and such an amount -- if it were only of these things that we write it would be dull and uninteresting indeed. But there is more to a school section than the material things visible to the human eye. There are the intangible things that the eye cannot see and only the heart can understand -- The love that ever draws us to the old associates of our school days -- The hallowed memories that cling like a golden cloud around those far-off times. The old scenes to which we look back as a sacred memory. These are the spiritual things that are stronger than the bricks and mortar that hold the building together. These are the things that cannot be valued by the pen of any assessor.

School section No. 2 Aldborough extends from Lake Erie on the south to what is known as Hogg Street on the north, a distance of approximately four miles. The section follows the Furnival Road for these four miles, with its boundaries roughly a mile and a half on either side of this road. In some ways this section can be referred to as the parent section of the township, as it has within its area the Hamlet of Port

Glasgow and the famous Nelly's Hill, where the first immigrants from the Highlands of Scotland settled.

The first school was held at the home of Mr. George Munroe on Middle Street. Mr. Munroe who was a magistrate, surveyor, and Colonel of the army, sometimes supplied as teacher in the absence or indisposition of the regular teacher. Once while teaching on one of these occasions he had much difficulty in teaching one particular pupil to remember the letter Z. After repeated attempts which ended in failure, the old gentleman took drastic action. He made the pupil cut out a square of paper and write on it in big print the letter Z. "Now lad," he exclaimed in his broad scottish accent, "I will see to it that you will always remember this letter", then making the lad roll the paper up in a ball, he made him swallow it, Z and all, in front of all the school. Years afterward this same pupil, then an old man, told me that for the rest of his life the one letter of the alphabet that stood out indelibly in his memory was this letter Z.

Another anecdote of those early school days was once told me by the late Daniel Gray. One of his school chums was asked by the teacher to stand and repeat the alphabet. The boy proceeded as far as the letter S, but was unable to remember the letter T which followed. The teacher in order to prompt his memory thought if he could make the lad think of the word "tea" it would give him the clue to the letter. "Now" said the teacher to him, "Think deeply, what does your father drink at home." The lad's answer was immediate, "Whisky, sir." he replied.

Mr. Munroe's home served as a school until a regular building could be erected for that purpose. This was built on the east side of the Furnival Road, a short distance from his place, and was known as McBrides' School.

What was an early pioneer school like? The first ones before lumber mills were established were built of logs, dovetailed

together, and chinked with clay. The roof was covered with strips of bark. To heat this building a fireplace of stones was built with a chimney of clay and logs. On the hearth the great "back log" usually of elm smouldered away. This wide fireplace, with its roaring draught ensured good ventilation and the air, though often smoky, was not impure. The children sat in rows on rough hewn benches. Charcoal was often used as chalk and quill pens made from goose feathers were also used. Gradually as sawmills were established along the creeks these crud buildings gave way to frame structures.

For much of the history of these early schools we are indebted to the late Archibald McColl a faithful recorder of the early pioneer history of the land.

After McBrides' School was in operation for several years, the residents nearer the lake, who were increasing in numbers, decided this school was too far away from the main centre of population and so a school was erected on Lot 4, Concession 13. This school was built of clay with wood to bind the building together. The clay was sun-dried. This building came to an untimely end -- an end that is often dreamed of by school children, I suppose, in every school. The pupils of this school, who in those days, were very big boys of eighteen or nineteen years of age once got into a keg of liquor at a neighbour's house. Proceeding to get very drunk they returned to the school, began pulling out the clay, and urged on by their natural antipathy against schools in general, proceeded amid shouts of triumph to demolish it completely. Thus one school house in the country came to an end that is often dreamed of by the pupils of the land.

After the school was torn down another more substantial building was built on the same site. This was built of logs, covered by clapboard, about four feet long, split out of oak logs. In the school a large chimney of clay and wood was built, the chimney often getting on

fire. A number of teachers taught in this school, among others Mr. D. Currie who was settled close by. He was a man of more than ordinary learning, having studied for the ministry in the scottish colleges. He was a master of seven different languages. Mr. Currie was expert at making quill pens; the children would bring the quills to school, and kept him busy making pens.

Another teacher was Mr. Stewart who was studying medicine. He taught a short time. The reason for his short tenure in this school was as follows: "The knoll on which the school house stood was known as Squaw Hill and was once used as an Indian Burial Ground. Mr. Stewart, always interested in his medical studies, one day dug up the skeleton of a squaw, which he hung in the school house to be used for the study of physiology. The Indians, hearing of the desecration of the grave, threatened to take the life of the man who had done the deed. Mr. Stewart heard of the threat and in the words of the historian, Mr. McColl, suddenly discovered he had business in another section of the globe, and the place that once knew him, knew him no more forever." The neighbours buried the skeleton and no more was heard of the matter.

In a few years the bounds of the school section was changed again and the next school was built east of New Glasgow cemetery. This school was only used for a short time, as the people of Port Glasgow which was then becoming quite a centre demanded a school there. This was built. The first lady teacher here was Miss Catherine MacDiarmid. She received a salary of from 12 to 14 dollars a month, with as Mr. McColl relates, "The privilege of paying board."

The next move was to build a school house at New Glasgow, where the school was kept going for a number of years. A number of excellent teachers taught in this school, which was declared by inspector Butler to be the best run school in the county. Mr. Butler would visit the school in the afternoon and stay in the village overnight. In the

evening he would hold a meeting in the school house to which the parents and the pupils were invited. He was interesting to listen to. Among the teachers who taught here were Mr. Ebenezer McColl, afterwards superintendent of Indian agencies in the north west, Mr. F. McIntyre afterward principal of one of the colleges in Toronto, Mr. A. McDonald afterward teacher at Merrickville, Mr. A. Gordon who walked from Wardsville a distance of 12 or 13 miles but would break the monotony of the journey by stopping at the hotel in Rodney to refresh himself. One pleasant recollection the pupils had of him was when he gathered mushrooms and made ketchup in the school. Apparently music could not have been much encouraged in those early schools by the parents as Mr. McColl in his history relates that one of these teachers in this school a Mr. Finney was "fonder of teaching music than the things that should be taught."

Another teacher in the school was Miss Annie Campbell, who was a faithful teacher. This school stood adjacent to the Presbyterian Church. The ladies of the church often held "Tea-meetings", but these "Tea-meetings" consisted of a big supper of all kinds of food. Next morning the ladies would gather the surplus food in baskets and invite the school children across to the church lawn, where they were given as much food as they could possibly eat.

This New Glasgow school house served as a Community Hall. All public meetings, political and social were held here. It was also used as a meeting house for a lodge known as the Sons of Templars.

Gradually as the population became more spread out a new school house was built a mile north of New Glasgow on the corner of Silver Street and the Furnival Road. This is the school house used by the section today.

The life of the pioneers of this section along with the other sections was primitive and harsh. The country on their arrival was

an unbroken forest. The families arrived by boat and landed on Nelly's Hill at the mouth of the Sixteen Creek, so called because it was 16 miles west of Port Talbot. Here the families camped, while the men went into the forests to mark out their allotments of land. Each man was given a free grant of 50 acres of land by Colonel Talbot on condition that he clear 10 acres of this land, build a house of prescribed dimensions, and open a road along half of his property, all this to be done in a 3 year period. He was then privileged to buy the other 150 acres of his allotment at a price of \$3.00 per acre.

The first task of course was building the houses. These were built of logs with roofs of elm bark. The beds were made of poles cut from the forest with strips of basswood bark used as thongs and the mattress a big sack stuffed with straw or leaves. The babies were rocked to sleep in a sap trough, a small short log of basswood, hollowed out in the centre, to which crude rockers were added. The mothers clothed the families with wool garments, the wool being spun on the spinning wheel in the home.

The first work of the men was to clear enough land to grow wheat to provide flour for the families. The trees were felled, cut into logs, and burned as there was, at that early date, no sawmills established to cut lumber. Neither were there grist-mills and the wheat was crushed by stones in a hollowed out stump to provide the flour. Colonel Talbot had established a grist-mill at an earlier date at Tyrconnel but this had been burned in 1813 by the invading Americans. In 1819 the Colonel gave the grinding stones to Mr. McKellar who established a mill on the Sixteen Creek. This mill then ground the flour for the community. A dock was then built at Port Glasgow, at the mouth of the Sixteen Creek, under the shelter of Nelly's Hill. Here came the old Sailing Vessels. The settlers first commodity they sold to these vessels was charcoal as there was a market for it abroad at the time.

They then sold staves, used for making barrels. Later on as sawmills were established on the Sixteen Creek, at one time 4 sawmills were located here, the shipping of lumber from Port Glasgow became a big industry. Gradually as the land became cleared and more wheat raised there was a considerable surplus of this grain to be shipped abroad.

In all this pioneer work there was much hardship and difficulty to be endured. Wolves and bears killed off many of the sheep that the settlers depended on to provide wool for their clothing. The smaller denizens of the forest such as squirrels and coons dug up much of the corn crop. The providing of meat, however, was not a difficult task, as the forest abounded with deer, and wild fowl of all description, while the lake provided them with plenty of fish. The early settlers suffered a great deal from a disease known as "Fever and Ague", probably developed from the undrained swamps of the forest. This disease reached epidemic proportions in 1819 and Mr. McColl in his history states that in 2 weeks of the September of that year there were no less than 14 adult funerals with hardly enough well men to carry the bodies to their last resting place. Such were the grim and stark realities the old pioneers had to meet.

" PROMINENT PEOPLE of S.S. No. 2 "

---

As I have stated before the main contribution a school section gives to the country are its men of character who give their talents to the good of the country. This school section has given its quota of these men. There was Colin McDougal a merchant at Port Glasgow. He studied law, moved to St. Thomas and was elected member of parliament for East Elgin. Mr. Archibald McKellar a native son of the section who after some years in parliament was the sherriff of Wentworth County. Mr. George Munroe referred to before as a magistrate, surveyor and colonel. He surveyed many townships in Elgin, Kent and Essex during the years from

1820 to 1823. In the autumn of 1838 Colonel Maitland afterward Sir Peregrine Maitland heard from his vigilants that the Americans were arming 2 or 3 schooners to make a raid on Port Talbot, where the farmers had 10,000 bushels of grain stored. Colonel Munroe was ordered with 60 Militiamen then under his command to guard Port Talbot, which he did during the months of November and December of that year. His force was then augmented and he was dispatched to Sandwich to guard that border town. The Honourable F.G. MacDiarmid a grandson of Colonel Munroe who was a member of the Ontario Legislature for a period of close to 30 years. He held the portfolio of Minister of Public Works during the Hearst administration of the province. T.W. Kirkpatrick a Warden of Elgin County and his brother John Kirkpatrick a Doctor in Richmond, Indiana. These are a few of the men of the school section who contributed much of their talent to the national life of the country.

#### " THE CHURCHES "

-----

These old Scottish Pioneers belonged to the Presbyterian Faith. I will not go thoroughly into the religious history of the Township, as it is only of this one particular school section I am writing.

The Presbyterian Church was built at New Glasgow in 1854. At the first, the New Glasgow and the Kintyre Churches had the one minister, Rev. Peter Currie who preached Sunday about in each church. As time went on Kintyre became strong enough to have a congregation and minister of it's own. New Glasgow and West Lorne then united and Rev. J. M. Munroe preached in both churches. But Crinan and West Lorne being adjacent to one another united and New Glasgow was left alone. Then Rodney and New Glasgow united and are to-day one pastoral charge. The ministers of the New Glasgow Church were The Reverends Mann, Francis, Scott, Falconer, Wolland, McLennan, and the present pastor Rev. T.E. Kennedy.

" PORT GLASGOW "

---

Now a few words about the two hamlets we have in this school section, Port Glasgow and New Glasgow.

Port Glasgow is situated at the mouth of the Sixteen Creek, on Lake Erie. This was the landing place of the first settlers. Here is Nelly's Hill.

" TEACHERS of S.S. No. 2 "

---

Abraham Decew,

John A. McKillop - afterward lumber merchant in West Lorne,

Mr. Ames,

Mr. McCutcheon,

Daniel Grout - afterward superintendent of schools in Oregon.  
He taught in 1884.

Henry Kelly - of New Glasgow,

Mr. McMillan,

Mr. Jay,

Mr. McNiven,

Peter Mc Callum,

Miss Black,

Since 1910 -

John L. McPhail - of North Aldborough who afterward went to Colorado,

Wm. McDonald,

Mabel Ferguson - of Appin who married W.A. Kelly of New Glasgow,

Wilmur McArthur - brother of Mrs. Stewart Kennedy of Rodney,  
later a newspaper publisher in Windsor, Ont.,

George Harris - of Rodney now a surgeon,

James Person - brother of Walter Person of Rodney, now in Windsor,

Jane Rush - (deceased),

Irene Cunningham - of Simcoe,

Mary Campbell - of Blenheim, who married Ernest Terry of New Glasgow, now residing in London,

Margaret Bayne - of Newbury, whose father ran a general store in that town, (deceased),

Pearl Templeton - daughter of John Templeton of Rodney, now Mrs. Archie McPherson of Dutton,

Hazel Hawes - of Ridgetown, now Mrs. Sam. Robertson of Three Hills, Alberta,

Harvey Miller - now principal of Rodney Public School,

Margaret Campbell - daughter of Mrs. Durand Campbell,

Frances Chambers - now Mrs. Phillips of Highgate,

J.D. McGugan - of Muirkirk,

Gladys Mitchell - of Newbury,

Mrs. Wm. Anderson - of Palmyra,

Mrs. Margaret Cardwell - the present teacher, daughter of Hector McDougal, Melbourne,

---

SCHOOL SECTION No. 3

-----  
(Kerr School)

In 1873, an acre of land was loaned by Mr. Robert Kerr, (father of the late Robert A. Kerr), situated on the corner of Kerr Road and Silver Street for School purposes. The conditions were that a school be built and belong to that section so long as the school was in use.

One half of the present school was soon ready for use, and the Trustees held their first meeting on Wednesday, January 2, 1874. These men were: Messrs. John Strom (father of Mrs. F. Schmeltz, West Lorne), Godfrey Mistele (father of the late J.G. AND Charles, Rodney), and Angus Grey.

The first teacher was Miss Ada Lugston, later Mrs. (Rev.) Peter MacFarlane, who taught in the same room that is in use at the time of this writing. Her salary was \$24.00 per month.

Other early teachers were: Mr. Dave McKeckran, Mr. Edward Higley, Mr. Dan Grout, Miss Anna McColl(1883), Miss Annie Milloy, Mr. J.D. Shaw.

In 1890 another room was added at a cost of \$396.00, which was paid for over a period of six years. There were 80 pupils enrolled and the teachers were Miss Minnie Ellis and Mr. Hector Lang. (Miss Ellis became Mrs. J.D. Paterson); those following were:

- 1890 - Miss Annie Lang and D.J. McColl
- 1891 - Miss Minnie Ellis and Hector Lang
- 1892 - Miss M. Black and Hector Lang
- 1893-4 - Miss Lilly Tesker and Charles Currie
- 1895-6 - Miss Dona Beaumes and J.C. McMillan (later Col. McMillan)
- 1897 - Miss Minnie Kearns and J.C. McMillan
- 1898 - Miss Minnie Kearns and J.B. Ferguson
- 1899 - Miss Minnie Kearns and L.L. Harrison

This year Miss Kearns' salary was \$175.00 a year; Mr. Harrison, who also did the Janitor work, received \$325.00.

- 1900-1 - Miss Jennie McMillan and L.L. Harrison

- 1902 - Miss Flora Kerr and Duncan McColl  
 1903 - Miss Maribel McKillop and W.H. Augustine  
 1904 - Misses Tena McKillop and Mary Schnekenburger  
 1905-6 - One room was closed, and Mrs. R.A. Kerr (nee Mary Schnekenburger) continued as teacher.  
 1907 - Miss Ethel Buchanan  
 1908 - Miss Alice Bandeen  
 1909-10 - M.G. Graham (now Dr. Graham of Dutton)  
 1911 - Miss Ada Miller until Dec.; then M.G. Graham until June.  
 1912 - Miss Lillian Kriter  
 1913-14 - Miss Jennie Harrington  
 1915-17 - Miss Blanche Fowler (Mrs. Simon Zoller)  
 1918 - Miss Elmina Zoller  
 1919-20 - Miss Mabel Smith until Dec.; then Miss E. Zoller until June.  
 1921-22 - Miss Muriel Willis  
 1923-26 - Mr. Harvey Miller  
 1927-29 - Miss Luella Mistele (Mrs. Wm Kennedy)  
 1930-32 - Mrs. Simon Zoller  
 1933-34 - Miss Alice Meek  
 1935 - Mr. Everett Boughner till Dec.; then Mr. Mac Leitch till June.  
 In 1936 the school was remodeled and the second room used again.

- 1936-7 - Misses Angela Kerr and Edith Hux  
 1938-9 - Misses Clara Dundas and Nora Morrison  
 1940-41 - Miss Evelyn McCann and Arthur Carrothers  
 1942-43 - Mrs. Bill Kennedy and Mr. John Hatch  
 1944-45 - Miss Birdie Caverly and Mrs. Sinclair Dorland  
 1946-47 - Miss Geraldine Lobban and Mrs. Loosemore

In 1948 the second room closed. Miss Lobban was in charge at a salary of \$2100.00. At the time of writing, 1951, Miss Lobban is still the teacher.

The present trustees are: Chairman - Mr. Jos. Pheifer  
 Sec-treas. - Mr. Simon Zoller  
 and Mr. Harold Baker.

I wish to pay tribute to Mr. and Mrs. Simon Zoller, Mrs. Barbara (Braun) Hux, and Mrs. Rosa (Hauser) Mumford for help given in this writing, as many of the registers are missing.

Written by: Mrs. Henry Hessenaur  
 (Florence Baker)

Signed:

SCHOOL SECTION No. 15  
-----

This School Section was formed in the later months of 1889 with three Trustees, namely: Messrs. Dugald McLarty, Joseph King, and Michael Miller. Mr. Miller was made Secretary-Treasurer, which position he held for thirty-three years.

An acre of land was purchased from Mr. Conrad Schweitzer for the school building and grounds. The mason employed was Mr. Henry McKay of Clachan. The carpenter was Mr. T.C. Campbell. The cost of the buildings was \$975.00; and \$350.00 was spent for equipment.

The school opened August 20, 1890, with Peter McCallum as the first teacher.

To-day (1953) the school is called Chestnut Grove School, and the present trustees are, since 1951, Messrs. Jack Bandeen (sec.-treas.), Archie Brown, and Matthew Fodor. Mr. John Martin was Sec.-Treas. for a number of years, until he moved to Rodney in 1947. Through the years, the following men have served on the Trustee Board:

Colin McKay	John Templeton
George Bennett	Tom Smith
Jacob Brown	J.J. Ross
Fred Streib	John Martin
Colin Gillies	F. Ashley
Charles McCallum	Dan Campbell
Julius Krause	Archie Brown
Duncan King	Harry Schweitzer
	Jack Bandeen

**The Teachers:**

August 1890 to Dec. 1893 - Peter McCallum  
Jan. 1893 to June 1897 - John Gillies  
Sept. 1897 to Dec. 1897 - Walter Campbell  
Jan. 1898 to June 1899 - Sadie Munroe  
1900 - Colin Lanning  
1901 - Katie McKillop  
1902 - Lena Beaumis  
1903-4-5 - Alex Baldwin  
1906-7 - Ray McKay  
1908 - Alice Bandeen  
Jan. 1909 to June 1909 - Angus Campbell  
Sept. 1909 to Dec. 1911 - Irvine Small

Jan. 1912 - June 1912 - Rhea Stirling  
Sept. 1912 - June 1913 - Gladys Sheppard  
Sept. 1913 - June 1915 - Mary Belle McLean  
Sept. 1915 - Dec. 1915 - Edith Bandeen  
Jan. 1916 - June 1917 - Mary McSorley  
Sept. 1917 - June 1918 - Rose McPherson  
1918, 1919 - Barbara McCallum  
1919-1921 - Mabel Moran  
1921-1924 - Mabel Schuler  
1924-1925 - Agnes Campbell  
1926-1927 - Audrey Sullivan  
1927-1929 - Pearl Templeton  
1929-1931 - Marjorie Walker  
1931-1934 - Margaret Campbell  
1934-1935 - Douglas Lusty  
1935-1936 - Margaret McLean  
1936-1937 - Frances McMillan  
1937-1939 - Helen Plyley  
1939-1941 - Marion McDonald  
1941-1943 - Jean Humpheries  
1943-1944 - Doreen Murray  
1944-1946 - Catherine Degraw  
1946-1948 - Evelyn Oldham  
1948-1952 - William McKellar

Written by: Mrs. Peter McCallum

## THE EARLY HISTORY OF ALDBOROUGH

### Part I - South-Western Section

For the purpose of recording the background for the Tweedsmuir Village Histories, a project undertaken by the Women's Institutes in the various villages, the history of the Township of Aldborough has been divided into four parts: Part I - the South-western section bounded by Lake Erie on the South, the sixth concession on the North, the Town Line on the west, and Kerr Road on the East, to be the assignment of the Rodney Women's Institute; Part II - the South-eastern section of Aldborough, that of the West Lorne Women's Institute; Part III - the North-eastern section of Aldborough, that of the Crinan Women's Institute; Part IV - the North-western section, that of the Clachan Women's Institute.

The Township of Aldborough was named for a town in the County of Suffolk, England, and what is to-day Elgin County, Ontario, was originally called Suffolk County. It was part of a tract of land granted to Colonel Thomas Talbot by the British (English) crown, with the objective of getting settlers for this crown colony.

South Aldborough was surveyed about the year 1811 by Mahlon Burwell, and in 1817 he and Freeman Green of Howard Township were given a contract by Colonel Talbot to chop and clear a road through Aldborough, Orford and Howard Townships. This was the original Talbot Road, and the contract was completed in 1820.

One of the first groups of early settlers in South-west Aldborough arrived in September of 1817, which had come from Scotland under the leadership of Peter McKellar. He was born in Inverary, Argyleshire, in 1784. In his younger days he had been a shepherd in his native mountains, in the kilt, plaid, and bonnet, with his collie, enjoying the bracing and fragrant mountain breezes blown over the heather. After he married, he became a laborer on a farm threemiles from the Duke of Argyle's castle.

In the spring of 1817, while plowing, a friend called on him. The plowing stopped, and although his land-lord called to him to go on with his work, he took the horses to the barn, unharnessed and fed them. He went home and told his wife of the visitor, and declared if there was a spot under the canopy of heaven where he could be his own master, he would go to it.

This desire for personal freedom appears to be quite general among the early emigrants from the Old Country. Not seeing any future in their life where they were, they were willing to take a chance on going to a new country where Dukes and Duchesses had no place, and were willing to endure hardships to find this freedom. Soon the following party was organized to leave for America: Peter McKellar, his wife and one son, Archibald, born February 3, 1816, in Argyleshire; Alex McNab, his wife and their children Duncan, Margaret and Mary; John McDougall and his wife.

This group of ten sailed from Greenock for Quebec in the latter part of April 1817, and were nine weeks on the sea voyage. From Quebec they went in a small schooner to Montreal, and from there they were taken in carts to Lachine in a small vessel until they reached the St. Lawrence rapids, over which they were taken in bateaux, very light boats which were sometimes forced against the stream by men using long poles, and at other times drawn by oxen or horses. After reaching Kingston, they went by schooner to Queenston which was then the western limit of civilization, and arrived there late in August.

At Queenston, all the women and the small boy remained, while all the men went westward through the wilderness to find new homes. In Aldborough, finding some of their countrymen, they decided to cast their lot with them. Land was selected, and they returned to Queenston on foot,

calling at Colonel Talbot's headquarters to enter their names for 50 acres each. It has been learned since that Colonel Talbot kept the remaining 150 acres of each 200-acre parcel.

Back in Queenston, they engaged teams to take themselves, their families and luggage to Fort Erie, then by schooner up Lake Erie and in September landed them in Aldborough at the mouth of Sixteen Mile Creek, so named because it was sixteen miles west of Colonel Talbot's home. The landing was about two miles from the land they had been allotted by Colonel Talbot: Alex McNab and family settled on Lot 2 North Talbot Road, 12 concession; Peter McKellar and family on Lot 6 North Talbot Road; and John McDougal and wife settled on Lot 6 South Talbot Road, 13 concession. The three families were able to build three small log houses and make them habitable before winter set in.

When this above group arrived in South Aldborough, they found two other groups already living there, who had arrived in 1816. These two groups were also from Scotland - one coming via New York State, and one direct. Those who came from New York State had emigrated from Scotland from 1805 to 1808, and included: Gregor McGregor, Thomas Ford, James McLaren, Neil Haggart, Colin Gillies and his two sons Archibald and John, John Menzies, Donald McEwen, and Duncan Stewart.

Those who arrived from Scotland direct in 1816 were James McKinley, his brothers Duncan and Peter, and a cousin Donald McGugan, Findlay Macdiarmid, Duncan McFarlane, and his brother John, Alex Forbes, Donald McNaughton, Donald McIntyre and John McIntyre.

It is quite evident that these two groups received their land from Colonel Talbot in much the same way as the first group, above. There is more detail found, however, and mention is made that Colonel Talbot gave them their 50 acres on condition that they would settle there and perform some work to open up the road, also that each settler

should clear and sow ten acres of land, and build a house of prescribed dimensions within a period of three years. If he failed to do this, he forfeited his claim. If he performed these settlement duties, he received his 50 acres free, and could procure the remaining 150 acres of the lot on payment of a certain sum of money. These adventurers decided to accept his terms, strenuous as they were, and came to what was afterwards called Port Glasgow.

Another group of early Aldborough settlers sailed from Tobermorey, Island of Mull, on the ship "Mars", July 28, 1818, and arrived at Pictou, Nova Scotia, on September 1, 1818, and at Quebec on September 20. Thirty families came over on this vessel and settled in Aldborough. Among them were the families of Archibald Munroe, Donald McIntyre, Dougal Campbell, Duncan McCallum, Thomas McColl, Duncan MacIntyre, Duncan McKillop, and Alexander Gray.

Dougald MacLarty and James Ruthven also came over with this group, but stayed to visit friends in Caledonia for a few weeks. When they did arrive at Port Furnival (now Port Glasgow) they attempted to come ashore with a boatload of luggage. The boat capsized and both were drowned. The bodies were recovered, and all known means to revive them were used, but to no avail. The bodies of these men were buried beneath two lonely trees on a portion of land that later became Killfinlay Cemetery on Talbot Road. It was later known as the Macdiarmid Cemetery, and now as the Pioneer Cemetery of New Glasgow.

Others who also came in 1817 and 1818 were John McKellar, John C. Gillies, Donald Paterson and sons Donald and Duncan, George Munroe, Neil Campbell, Donald Campbell, and Donald Buchan.

In 1820 Ewin McKinley and James Black came. The latter's name is perpetuated in Aldborough by Black's Lane. James Black lived at this time

on the farm owned in 1953 by Major Black, who was, however, not a descendant. In 1818 this Lane was a trail through the woods which James Black used to travel to the Clachan district to conduct the meetings of Early Disciples, or Scotch Baptists, as they were sometimes referred to in the early days. These meetings were held in the woods, there being no barns or houses available for meetings at that time. James Black was one of the early school teachers.

The man who claimed to be the first child born in this southern part of the township was Mungo Forbes, born in 1816.

The above people, and no doubt many others whom the writer has been unable to trace, were the early settlers and founders of South-west Aldborough.

Once the settlers had their land, the struggle to survive began, and the trials and hardships of their pioneer lives should never be forgotten, for Aldborough's growth and prosperity is based on their heroism.

The early settlers were in a dense forest, with no roads, mills, stores, or any conveniences or comforts of life, and they had no money. Even if they had had money, they could have bought neither food nor clothing. There were none to be had in the settlement. But they had self-reliance, bone and sinew, and with these they encountered and overcame their difficulties. They were all endowed with bodily vigor, hope, and patriotism, and a will to create a future and a destiny in this new world.

They constructed their crude domiciles with a good deal of ingenuity. They had no lumber, but covered their log houses with what they called a trough roof. Tools to work with were very scarce, although some of them brought axes and augers from the States and even from Scotland.

Their worst problem was the scarcity of provisions. Some of them went to the older settlement in Dunwich near Port Talbot, where they could

make small purchases of grain which they brought home on their backs, a distance of 12 miles.

After getting the grain home, there was no mill to grind it, and the first invention for preparing grain for food was most primitive. They stood on end a section of a tree about two and a half feet high, and twelve inches in diameter. In the top of it, they hollowed out a hole the shape of the large half of an egg. The grain was put in this, and with a wooden mallet the same shape as the hollowed-out part, the grain was pounded until the outside covering, the bran, was knocked off. It was then cleaned and used for food. This food product was called Grotag (Scottish for powder).

The next invention to improve the crushing the grain was a hand mill made by Peter McKellar and John Menzies, a stone mason. This was in late 1818 or early 1819. The shell was a section of a hollow buttonwood or sycamore tree approximately three feet long, stood on end. A stone weighing about 100 pounds was fitted into the upper part of this shell with the top, smooth surface about two inches below the rim of the wooden shell. Near the bottom of the shell a small wooden beam was run across on which an iron bar stood; on the upper end of which the upper stone sat. By moving the handle (or the end of the beam) up or down, it raised or lowered the upper stone. A hole was made in the center of the upper stone where the grain was dropped in by hand. The upper end of the hole was placed over the center of the upper stone. The lower end of the pole was placed at the rim of the upper stone, thus forming the crank.

The nearest mill was Doan's grist mill in the Township of Yarmouth, 40 miles distant, and the early settlers were fortunate in having the use of a two-oared yawl brought from Caledonia, New York State, by Mr. John C. Gillies in 1817, when he settled at the mouth of Sixteen

Mile Creek. At Doan's Grist Mill, and also at Long Point, the settlers could have their grain ground and buy meal.

Upon one occasion in the latter part of April 1819, Mr. McKellar and two neighbors went to Doan's Mill by boat and bought flour and meal. On the return journey they were overtaken by darkness, went ashore, unloaded the cargo on the beach some distance from the water. They drew up the boat and overturned it on the cargo to protect it during the night. They then went to a house not far distant and obtained lodging for the night. During the night a heavy storm arose, and on returning to their boat in the morning, they found it driven much higher up on the beach and their cargo destroyed. They returned to the mill for a second cargo. Meantime all the provisions were exhausted in their homes, and their families lived on herbs until the men returned.

In 1819 Colonel Talbot suggested to Mr. McKellar that he build a grist mill at Sixteen Mile Creek. He offered to give him the irons of his mill that was burned in 1814, and also 50 acres of land. The mill was in operation by 1821, but the 50 acres of land was never granted. Mr. McKellar sold his mill in 1837, but it was still in operation for some time after that.

This first grist mill in Aldborough was on part of Lot 5, the farm owned by Murray McLean in 1953. As Sixteen Mile Creek did not have a steady enough volume of water to run the mill at all times, the provisions for the summer and early fall had to be ground between the middle of March and the middle of June. To do the grinding for the settlement in so short a time, Mr. McKellar ran the mill day and night, and did it all alone. He would start the mill at 2 a.m. on Monday morning and never leave it until 9 p.m. Saturday evening. Women were seen carrying the grain on their backs to the mill, waiting for it to be

ground, and then carrying the bags of meal home again.

Meantime the husbands were at home preparing the land for a spring crop. About this time, John C. Gillies erected the first saw-mill in the Township of Aldborough on Sixteen Mile Creek, Lot 5, north of the 14 concession. This was a great boon to the settlers. Prosperity began to dawn and emigrants from the Motherland flocked in. The virgin soil at that time was very fertile, producing luxurious crops of every description, considering the crude implements that were used. Their harrows were like a letter A and had eleven teeth. They were made in this shape so when drawn by the oxen up to a stump the point would slip around it. The few plows they had were made of wood, - the mould-board and landside being covered with sheet-iron. Abraham Eberle of Orford made the first wrought-iron plow-shares which did service for a number of years. Their harvesting implements were the scythe and sickle which they used with dexterity. In 1828 the first cast plow arrived from Long Point called Noods Patent, and in 1836 the Weir plow was made in St. Thomas. It was in 1832 that the first grain cradle was used, and in 1849 the first wooden horse-rake was introduced.

Some of the first settlers from New York State brought cattle, sheep, and hogs; and others purchased their stock from Tyrconnell and the Long Point country. They all had good sheep until 1838 when a serious disease broke out among them which lasted for four years, and quite a number lost nearly all their flocks. About this time the farmers began to use horses for farm work, although oxen were still used for many years.

Better times came when other industries sprung up. Mechanics were few in the early days. David Palmer of the Township of Howard was the only blacksmith, and Moses Wood the only carpenter, and Alex Forbes the only wagon-maker west of St. Thomas. The early settlers made their own

shoes, and their good wives made their clothing except when someone had to appear at Hymen's Shrine. Then they employed the only tailors between St. Thomas and Morpeth, Hooper King of Southwold or Robert Buchanan of Orford (the latter, the writer's grandfather) who in 1822 made a suit of sheepskin for Colonel Talbot to visit his native land. The press boards used then are still in the writer's possession.

With the help of saw-mills, some of the settlers began to build frame houses. The first was that of Peter McKellar, a large two-storey building erected in 1826. Others which followed were those of John C. Gillies, Neil Haggart, and John Buchan.

In 1836 Duncan McIntyre, a nephew of Ian Mor, then a lad of 17, began to display a mechanical trait and began to build frame barns. He was the first carpenter reared in this township, and died April 9, 1887.

In 1837 the Rebellion occurred, and all men between the ages of 18 and 50 were drafted, and all that were able attended orders. The captains here were Archibald Gillies and James McKinlay; the lieutenants were John Cunningham and John McIntyre. With their several companies they marched to the Western Peninsula where hostilities were commencing. They were all strangers to fear, and some of them chanted their own war ode:

"With hearts like steel  
To face the field  
Our valor for to shew."

Their weapons were muskets, shot-guns, one rifle, and two swords which the captains had; but the most attractive weapon was Ian Mor's battle-axe which had been used on a similar occasion 91 years before, at the decisive battle of Colloden Moor, April 16, 1746.

These companies stood by at Niagara Falls during the Fenien Raids, and after the rebellion was ended every man returned.

Of all that gallant number, the last one, Lachlin Paterson, of Rodney, passed away in October 1901.

In 1837, there were just 500 people in the Township of Aldborough.

NOTE: The above data was collected from a variety of sources and compiled by:

Lillie May Buchanan Lusty (Mrs. Ernest G. Lusty, Rodney)

HISTORY OF THE AGRICULTURAL BRANCH SOCIETY

of the

TOWNSHIP OF ALDBOROUGH

in the

COUNTY OF ELGIN

Formed March 6th, 1854.

(Written by E.G. Lusty. Taken from the Secretary's book and other personal knowledge)

At the home of George Munroe, (Squire Munroe) on Middle Street, south-west corner of the 11th concession and Highway 77, in Aldborough Township, met many of the yeomen of the Township on March 6th, A.D., 1854, and formed themselves into an Agricultural Branch Society by nominating and appointing the persons hereinafter named as Officers:

George Henry Esq.	President
James E. McKinley	Vice President
George Munroe	Secretary
James McBride	Treasurer
Duncan McColl	Director
W.H. Bunts	"
John McBride	"
James McGregor	"
Donald Shaw	"
Duncan McKillop	"
John McKillop	"
Dugal Lamont	"
Alexander Campbell	"

At the second meeting, held on the fourth Saturday in March at the home of the Secretary, George Munroe, resolutions were passed naming the President George Henry and director Bunts to purchase bulls for the benefit of the Society, and the Treasurer James McBride to solicit subscriptions in every home north of the 10th concession, Hogg Street, as members to the Society. He was to receive five shillings a day for his services.

Saturday, April 15th at the home of the Pres. George Henry, on the south-east corner of Black's Lane and Talbot Road, the following resolutions were passed, authorizing the President and Director Bunts to go to Niagara country to purchase two or three bulls of such age, sire, and pedigree as to their own choice, and that their personal expenses be paid and as much more as the majority of the directors would decide.

That the sum of fifty pounds be borrowed from Director John McBride who generously offered to provide and lend the sum at 8% per annum for six months, and that the thanks of the meeting be tendered to Mr. McBride for the loan.

At the President's request, at the home of Director McBride, on the 20th day of May, 1854, the officers and members of the Society met to examine five bulls which the President and Director James McGregor, who had replaced Mr. Bunts, had bought and brought in by railroad from Niagara country to Newbury.

A resolution of thanks was passed approving of their good judgment in securing such good animals and at such reasonable prices.

The Bulls were named Bonaparte, Welland, Ashford, Drummond, and Miller.

The populated section of the township was divided into five sections, where the bulls could be billited out, and at intervals were to be exchanged to other billits, having in mind the improvement of the stock.

August 12th, 1854, at a meeting held at the home of George Munroe, it was decided that Bulls Bonaparte and Welland be driven to Newbury and then by railroad to the Provincial Exhibition in London the latter part of Sept. and to be in charge of the Pres. George Henry, who was generous enough to offer to contribute half of the expense. At the inception the fee for membership was \$1.00, but when they decided to buy five bulls instead of three, they raised the fee to \$2.50. Later when they decided to show these bulls it was necessary to raise the fee to \$3.75 per member and collectors were sent over the Township to secure this money. Bull Welland won a prize and the prize money was turned over to the President.

1855 The first Annual Meeting was held January 20th, 1855, at the McBride School, on Mr. James McBride's farm, located on the north corner of Highway 77 (Furnival Road) and the 11th concession (Middle Street) Aldborough Township.

The following officers were elected:

- |                      |                |
|----------------------|----------------|
| James E. McKinley    | President      |
| James McGregor       | Vice-president |
| George Munroe        | Secretary      |
| James McBride        | Treasurer      |
| Joseph McCallum      | Director       |
| Archibald Graham     | "              |
| John Campbell        | "              |
| John McDougall       | "              |
| Col. Charles O'Maley | "              |
| Henry D. Smith       | "              |
| Dougald McMillan     | "              |

In 1855, Bull Welland was again shown at the 10th Annual Provincial Agricultural show in London. This time he was in the charge of Director Dougald McMillan of Kintyre, when he was again awarded a prize.

The first show in Aldborough was held in October of this same year when all of the bulls were shown. It being the duty of all the caretakers in charge to have them all on exhibition.

1856 In 1856 George Henry was again elected President and Findlay MacDiarmid Secretary-Treasurer.

Some of the following meetings were then called in the New Glasgow Hall at Airyville (now New Glasgow) situated on the east corner of Nos. 3 and 77 Highways, where Talbot Kirkpatrick now operates a service station

The second Annual Show was held in the Village of Airyville on September 30, 1856. The Show ground was on the south-west corner of the Furnival Road and Talbot Street on John McDougal's farm (rent \$3.00). Now it is the corner of Highways 3 and 77. The Society at this time had one hundred and three members.

1857 A Directors meeting was held in New Glasgow Hall, September 28, 1857 for the purpose of preparing a show bill to advertise the fair. The Fair was to be held on October 29, 1857. This bill contains the total prize list of the show for that year, also advertising the sale of the five Durham bulls at Public Auction on the show grounds.

The Auctioneer was George Hill and he received for his services one pound five shillings. One of the original show bills is in the possession of the Society and is in the Secretary's Office. It is framed and is on exhibition at Rodney Fairs every year. This bill was donated to the Society by John Crowder of Morpeth in Howard Township, who found it being used as padding in the back of an old looking-glass for over fifty years, and is as follows:

Copy of Prize List

Aldborough Agricultural Prize Show

For 1857 will be held at

New Glasgow

on

Thursday, the 29th October

Show to commence at the hour of ten o'clock am. Entries to be made before that hour in the Secretary's Book. A fee of 25 cents will be charged on each entry. The Grains and Vegetables must be of own producing and of this year's growth.

Horses

For the best Stallion	\$2.00
Second best Stallion	1.00
For the best span Draught Horses	2.00
Second best span Draught Horses	1.00
For the best span Carriage Horses	2.00
Second best span Carriage Horses	1.00
For the best Brood Mare	2.00
Second best Brood Mare	1.00
For the best 3-year-old colt or filly	1.00
Second best 3-year-old colt or filly	.50
For the best 2-year-old colt or filly	1.00
Second best 2-year-old colt or filly	.50
For the best 1-year-old colt or filly	1.00
Second best 1-year-old colt or filly	.50

Cattle

For the best aged Bull	\$2.00
Second best aged Bull	1.00
For the best 2-year-old Bull	2.00
Second best 2-year-old Bull	1.00

For the best 1-year-old Bull	\$1.00
Second best 1-year-old Bull	.50
For the best yoke of working Oxen	2.00
Second best yoke of working Oxen	1.00
For the best Milch Cow	2.00
Second best Milch Cow	1.00
For the best 3-year-old Heifer	1.00
Second best 3-year-old Heifer	.50
For the best 2-year-old Heifer	1.00
Second best 2-year-old Heifer	.50
For the best 1-year-old Heifer	1.00
Second best 1-year-old Heifer	.50
For the best pair 4-year-old steers	1.00
Second best pair 4-year-old steers	.50
For the best pair 3-year-old steers	1.00
Second best pair 3-year-old steers	.50
For the best pair 2-year-old steers	1.00
Second best pair 2-year-old steers	.50

## Vegetables

For the best half bushel Turnips	1.00
Second best half bushel Turnips	.50
For the best sample of Beets	1.00
Second best sample of Beets	.50
For the best sample of Carrots	1.00
Second best sample of Carrots	.50
For the best peck of Onions	1.00
Second best peck of Onions	.50

## Flannels &amp; C

For the best piece of Flannel, five yards or upwards	\$1.00
Second best piece of Flannel, five yards or upwards	.50
For the best plaid	1.00
Second best Plaid	.50
For the best pair of Stockings	1.00
Second best pair of Stockings	.50
For the best pair of Socks	1.00
Second best pair of socks	.50
For the best pair of Mitts	1.00
Second best pair of Mitts	.50

## Produce

For the best 10 lbs. or upwards Butter	1.00
Second best 10 lbs. or upwards Butter	.50
For the best 8 lbs. or upwards Cheese	1.00
Second best 8 lbs. or upwards Cheese	.50

## Cattle

For the best pair 1-year old steers	1.00
Second best pair 1-year-old Steers	.50
For the best Beef Bullock, 4 years old and upwards	1.00
Second best Beef Bullock, 4 years old and upwards	.50
For the best Beef Cow or Heifer	1.00
Second best Beef Cow or Heifer	.50

## Sheep

For the Best Ram	\$1.00
Second best Ram	.50
For the best pen of Lambs	1.00
Second best pen of Lambs	.50
For the best pen of Ewes	1.00
Second best pen of Ewes	.50
For the best Ram Lamb	1.00
Second best Ram Lamb	.50

## Hogs

For the best Boar	1.00
Second best Boar	.50
For the best Breeding Sow	1.00
Second best Breeding Sow	.50

## Fowls

For the best Turkey Cock	1.00
Second best Turkey Cock	.50
For the best Turkey Hen	1.00
Second best Turkey Hen	.50
For the best Shanghai Cock	1.00
Second best Shanghai Cock	.50
For the best Shanghai Hen	1.00
Second best Shanghai Hen	.50
For the best Common Hen	1.00
Second best Common Hen	.50

## Vegetables

For the best bushel Potatoes	1.00
Second best bushel Potatoes	.50

## Grains

For the best 1 bushel of Fall Wheat	1.00
Second best 1 bushel of Fall Wheat	.50
For the best bushel of Spring Wheat	1.00
Second best bushel of Spring Wheat	.50
For the best bushel Rye	1.00
Second best bushel Rye	.50
For the best bushel Barley	1.00
Second best bushel Barley	.50
For the best bushel Oats	1.00
Second best bushel Oats	.50
For the best bushel Peas	1.00
Second best bushel Peas	.50
For the best bushel of Corn in the ear	1.00
Second best bushel of Corn in the ear	.50
For the best bushel Beans	1.00
Second best bushel Beans	.50

## Fruit

For the best bushel Apples	\$1.00
Second best bushel Apples	.50
For the best bushel Peaches	1.00
Second best bushel Peaches	.50

Persons taking \$1.00 premium will be requested to leave it with the Treasurer for his yearly fee for A.D. 1858.

## Notice

There will be on the same day Five Thoroughbred Durham Bulls offered for sale by Public Auction. Terms: Half payable 1st October, 1858 and balance 1st October 1859, with interest. Persons purchasing will be required to give joint approved note.

By order of the Directors.

Findlay Macdiarmid

Secretary and Treasurer.

P.S.-- The Directors are to meet at New Glasgow Hotel on Saturday previous to the Show.

BURKE & TRAVERS

Printers

Dispatch Office over P.O.

St. Thomas, Ont.

Owing to the Directors being scattered over the Township and it being mostly thick woods, with very poor roads, the Directors were not very regular in the attendance at the meetings and many times there would be less than a quorum present.

1858 At the Annual meeting being held in the McBride School House on January 14th, 1858, it was moved by George Munroe and seconded by James McKinley and resolved that if John McKillop gets north of Concession 7, within ten members of as many as there will be south, then the business of the Society will be conducted in a central place.

Mr. McKillop must have accomplished his task because on February 9th, 1858, the Directors, all members present, met at the central place which was the Hoskin's Forest Inn. This central meeting place was then named Centreville, and the Directors continued to hold their meetings in this Hotel quite regularly, but would occasionally go back to one of their former meeting places.

1859 On the 16th of January 1859 the Annual meeting of the Society took place at the McBride School House.

1860 On Monday, the 16th of January, they met at the School House in New Glasgow, for the purpose of reading the annual report. This School House was on the first lot south of the New Glasgow Presbyterian Church.

March 1st 1860, at a Directors meeting held in New Glasgow Hall, a resolution was passed offering to donate \$100.00 to Aldborough towards a Township Hall to be erected at New Glasgow, and providing the Society could use the same for Agricultural purposes. Nothing appeared to have come out of this resolution.

At this meeting a resolution was passed that two more bulls be purchased, and they also ordered twelve copies of the Canadian Agriculturist for the benefit of the officers.

Much credit should be due these men in trying to improve their cattle, and also keeping informed by securing such good reading material.

1861 January 6th 1861. Moved by G.J. Coventry, seconded by H.D. Smith that the Electoral Division Society be paid \$7.50 for services rendered the Branch. Carried.

It was moved that the Sec. & Treas. be paid for his services.

1862 Moved by Duncan McColl and seconded by Donald McKillop that we sell Bull Master O Ghant at Public Auction on the 2nd day of May in the Village of Ridgetown.

It was moved by C.A. O'Maley and seconded by George Henry that the Secretary be paid \$25.00 for his services as Secretary.

On May 17th 1862, they held a plowing match on the same farm near the Fair Grounds. There were to be no wheels or guages allowed on the plows. The prizes were as follows: Men's class - \$4.00, \$3.00, \$2.00, \$1.00. The boys' class to be the same.

1863 They held another plowing match on October 23rd 1863 near the same place. Prizes were just the same.

1864 They continued to hold Directors meetings at intervals in the McBride School House, New Glasgow Hall (which by this time had been named "Commercial Hotel"), and the Forest Inn at Centreville, and also held their Annual Show on the same grounds at New Glasgow until 1864.

1865 On January 10th 1865, Centreville had been re-named Rodney and a Post Office opened there. The Fair was then moved to Rodney. The saw-mill being changed for the day into a Crystal Palace where everything was hung up or spread out.

One of the interesting sights, as told by Mrs. Wm. Campbell (then a little girl) was that of a sweet old lady with her spinning wheel, who was none other than Mrs. William Hoskins instructing and showing women how to card wool and spin yarn with her spinning wheel.

Another interesting exhibit, as related by Dugald Shaw, who was a small boy at that time, was a miniature four mast sailing vessel about five feet long with all rigging and sails set. It was expertly made and shown by the maker, Richard Coates, who was Secretary of the Agricultural Society at that time. He was also the Uncle of the Lusty Brothers.

The live stock was shown in the mill yard on the sawdust where there was a small ring made. Wm. Campbell, being a little boy at that time, recalls an amusing incident when a large ox got off the high ground and into a swamp. He was mired and all the men could not induce him to get out. Finally some one came along with a good dog which was ordered to get him out and it did in short order.

The races were run on the Furnival Road opposite the Fair Grounds. As men were sent out one half mile in each direction to halt traffic during the racing, they encountered the resistance of some intoxicated men, and as Dan Munroe, then a child, recalls, it caused a free-for-all fight.

Mr. John McKillop, whose home was on the 1st concession and near Blacks Lane, was instrumental in having the Directors meeting held in this central place. He was President of the first Fair held at Centreville.

1866 In 1866, Mr. Albert Humphrey, who was Mrs. Tough's grandfather, was elected President. The prize money for this year was \$159.00.

1867 This year the prize money amounted to \$169.90.

1868 Before 1860 the Electoral District Society had purchased 5 acres on the south-west corner of Kelly's farm and re-sold it on September 12, 1868, it being unsuitable for their purpose.

1869 On February 27, 1869, the Society wrote to the Canada Company, a land company, to see what they would take for four or five acres of the north-west corner of lot 6, Gore concession, for Agricultural purposes and show grounds.

In the same year the President and Secretary were appointed to wait on the Aldborough Township Council to see what they will do respecting the building of a Hall at Rodney.

During this year the Society purchased four bulls, also a flag and engaged the Wardsville Band to play at their Fair.

1871 They continued to hold their Fair at the saw-mill, which was owned by Stoddard and Stewart until 1871, when they rented a piece of land across the road on Lot 7, and dug out some stumps, built pens, and made a show ring, still continuing to use the mill as a Crystal Palace.

1872 In 1872 the Canada Southern Railroad was built across the Township one and a half miles south of Rodney. The next year the Post Office moved to the Railroad where another village sprang up which was called New Rodney and built a Township Hall with the aid of the Agricultural Society, on two acres of land thus purchased.

1873 It was completed and ready for use in January 1873. With its completion the Society was able to use their property for Fair purposes. This is our present Fair Grounds. By the fall of 1873 the first Fair was held in New Rodney, the former place now being called Old Rodney.

1880 The Society continued to hold their Annual Fairs, and by 1880, having out-grown their grounds, were able to purchase seven-eighths of an acre of land on the east side from Wm. Morris and one acre on the north side from James Patterson, build some pens, remove an orchard, build a poultry and root shed, and enlarge the ring. The gate receipts for this year amounted to \$203.50.

1885 In 1885, the Society erected a Crystal Palace, 40x80x11 ft., posts, and a cupalo top at a cost of \$683.00. O.R.G. Stinson was the contractor. This was built in the east corner of the grounds with the end to the road.

Mr. Hughston of Glencoe offered to lay a good hardwood floor in it if he could secure a lease on the same for a period of years for roller-skating. This contract was entered into and the rink was very largely attended for about seven years. Finally this played out and it was rented each winter for dances and other amusements.

The Fair was to be held that year on the 13th of October with a Concert in the new hall in the evening, but owing to the day being very wet, the Fair and Concert were postponed to the 17th. The Fair and Concert were a grand success as the Auditor's report of January 1886 showed a balance on hand of \$927.00 and 105 paid-up members.

1887 The Society purchased another two and one-seventh acres of land from James Patterson on the north.

1888 In 1888 the grounds were levelled and a small race track was built. This same Spring a Stallion show was held, and they continued to hold them annually for several years. These shows were well attended, a large number of fine Stallions being shown.

1889 At the Annual meeting in 1889, six different men were nominated for President, and after considerable balloting Squire Duncan McArthur was elected. Prize money paid in this year amounted to \$403.69.

1890 In 1890, the Society offered a grant of \$50.00 to the Township Council towards the erection of a building on the Township property to be used as a "Lock-up" providing they could have the use of the same as an Office. This building was erected by Mr. Albert Evans, and has been used as an Office by the Society ever since. In this building (a small brick building) in the south-west corner of the Fair Grounds tickets have been sold ever since.

About 1890, a very large Stallion being shown, named Samson, and owned by Ben Johnston, became unmanageable and broke away from his caretaker, George McClellan. This caused great excitement, he rearing on his hind legs and fighting his way through the people and horses with his front feet. People scrambled in every direction until Mr. Johnston, his owner, rushed in and caught him and lead him away to his stable.

In this year the Society purchased another two acres on the north from Isaac Hoover.

1891 In 1891 the Spring show was enlarged and made a Stallion and Grain Show. This year the new grounds were stumped and levelled and a new one-quarter mile track was built under the supervision of Mr. T.C. Campbell and Mr. H.B. Dixon.

1893 In 1893 a roadway was purchased from James Patterson and John Purcell, leading off of Ridout Street into the rear of the Fair Grounds, to be used as a stock entrance.

1896 In 1896 they held their first two-day Fair. Previous to this it was just one day. It was in this year that the writer received his first appointment by the Directors on the committee to oversee the Fancy Work.

1898 In 1898 the Fair was held on October 10th and 11th. The days being very wet the Society was only able to pay 50% of the prize money and borrowed \$150.00 in order to pay that much. The books showed a deficit of \$380.00 at the close of the year's business.

1901 In 1901 another one and one-half acres was purchased from Mrs. Dundas, the full length on the east side of the Fair Grounds, and the Ridout Street entrance was sold, as it had not proved very satisfactory.

1906 In 1906 the Fair was postponed on account of rain and was held on October 11th and 12th. During this time the weather turned very cold and all plants and flowers were frozen in the Crystal Palace.

1908 In 1908 the old Township Hall, the Lock-up, and two acres of land were purchased from Aldborough Township at a price of \$800.00. While the Society had been in possession of this property since 1873 and used it, until this time they had never owned it.

1911 In 1911 more land was purchased from Mrs. Dundas, this being five rods wide, off her orchard, on the east side of the Fair Grounds. Payment was \$200.00 for the land and \$5.00 for each Apple Tree on this strip.

1912 The Grand Stand was built in 1912, at a cost of \$700.00. The Contractors, Lusty Lumber Co., The Women's Institute assisted to the amount of \$500.00.

The President E.G. Lusty, James A. McLean, and Peter McVicar were appointed to act as a building committee along with Angus McGugan representing the Women's Institute, and given power to purchase extra land if necessary.

The Women's Institute were to have 75% of the proceeds of the Fair-night Concert which was held in the Crystal Palace. This was to be applied on their share of the stand costs.

1915 In 1915 the old Township Hall was moved over beside the Crystal Palace to make it more convenient as both buildings were being used for show purposes.

These buildings were rented, most of the year, to the Rodney Basket Co. for storing baskets. When in July both buildings were burned down, they were filled with baskets.

Plans were made immediately for a new building, a committee appointed, tenders asked for. By August 11th 1915, the contract was let to E.G. Lusty for a frame building 50x120 at a cost of \$2,590.00, above a foundation. The contract carried a proviso for the building to be completed by October 11th. Before the building was started the size was changed to 50x144 ft. at a cost of \$3,000.00, to be completed by October 1st. Mr. Adolphus Wehlann supervised the building of the foundation. This building was completed on time and is the same building in use to-day.

1921 In 1921 the grounds were surveyed for a half-mile track but were found too small, so a one-third mile track was surveyed and built under the supervision of J. Frank McGregor.

1922 By 1922 the Hall had been wired and the West Lorne Poultry Show was held in it for a few years.

1923 In 1923 a sheep and hog barn was built, size 26x120 ft. at a cost of \$1,495.00. Gus Wehlann was the contractor. In this year arrangements were made for the School Fair to co-operate with the Annual Fair, which has proved a great success.

1926 In 1926 with the help of the Rodney Old Boys Association, which had been newly formed, a beautiful floor was laid in the Agricultural Hall and dances have been held at Fair time, which have been very profitable to the Society.



- FALL FAIR -  
RODNEY ONT.

Midway of old Crystal Palace 1912.

1936-7 In 1936 and 1937 a three day Fair was held with very great success, but the Directors decided they could not spare so much of their time, so reverted back to the usual two-day Fair.

1946 After the fire in 1915, and the New Hall was completed there was a mortgage on the property of \$2,050.00. It has taken all these years since to pay it off. I am very pleased to say the Society is free from debt, at the beginning of the year of 1946.

In 1946 seven acres of land was purchased from Mr. George Borus for \$2,224.20. Some lots on the west side from Verne Franks for \$175.00 and some lots from Alfred J. Branton, with a roadway from Ridout Street for \$500.00, a small piece from Mrs. R. Walker on the north for \$100.00, and a lot No.24 from myself at no cost to the Society.

An engineer was engaged to give levels and layout for a one-half mile track, and to make plans for a children's playground on lot 24. For a great many years there was ice-skating in the large Fair building.

1947 The land was graded and leveled and a new one-half mile track was completed. The Sheep and Hog Barn was moved to the extreme west of the grounds and refitted.

A new Grandstand was built with a seating capacity for approximately 900 people, at a cost of \$3,600.00, of which Mr. B.B. Graham donated \$2000.00.

Fencing was placed outside and inside the race track and around the Fair Grounds property.

1948 In the Spring of 1948 a new Horse Barn was built which cost \$4,500.00 for which the Driving Club donated \$2,000.00.

New electric light and power systems were installed, water systems put in the Horse and Sheep Barns. A new cement platform was put in front of the Grandstand, other necessary buildings added and some buildings painted.

With all these new properties the Society will now have adequate judging and parking space, and a Ball Park and Playground for the community inside the one-half mile race track. This race track is considered to be a first class track, second to none in Western Ontario.

It has been the pleasure of the writer to oversee the levelling of the twenty-two acres of grounds, building the one-half mile race track, the erecting of all buildings and fencings, and act as Grounds Superintendent since 1915, and I have received for the same the usual salary of \$5.00 per annum.

The Society fully expected a grant from the Government toward the cost of the improvement of the grounds, but we found that our Society was not eligible for such grants, so after much discussion, the Agricultural Society deeded their Fair Grounds to the Village of Rodney in order that such a grant may be available for general upkeep. In return the Village of Rodney agreed to allow the Society free use of all grounds, buildings, and all facilities available for all time for Agricultural purposes.

Signed: Ernest G. Lusty

## ALDBOROUGH OLD BOYS ASSOCIATION

In August 1898 about 75 people from Rodney and Aldborough held a picnic at the William Schrubbs Fishery on the shore of Lake Erie, at Moore's Dock on Lot 1 of Aldborough. \$3.35 was collected and distributed as prize money. There was dancing in the fish-house, where Mr. Schrubbs played a fiddle, and games, bathing and fishing.

This picnic was so much enjoyed that a decision was made to make it an annual affair. It was moved by Mr. Charles Martini, and seconded by James Welch, that this annual event be called "The Aldborough Old Boys Reunion". Officers were elected to arrange the 1899 picnic:

President - Mr. Patrick Doyle, farmer on 3rd Concession.  
1st Vice Pres. - Mr. Charles Martini, hardware merchant.  
2nd Vice Pres. - Mr. James E. Welch, brickmaker.

### Committee;

W.G. Avey, farmer  
Wm. Schrubbs, fisherman  
Archie Leitch, farmer  
Angus McLarty, farmer  
Thos. Penfold, hotel proprietor  
John McLarty, farmer

Dan Campbell, machine agent  
John Summerville, farmer  
Dugald McDougall, farmer  
James McPherson, farmer  
T.W. Kirkpatrick, banker and  
1879 Warden of Elgin County.

The second picnic was held at the same place in 1899, and a decision was made that day to hold the 1900 picnic at Port Glasgow.

At the 1900 picnic water sports were held at the shore and games at the top of the hill. Races and tug-of-war were held on Douglas Street.

The 1901 picnic was held in the orchard of the John Speirn homestead (which is the same spot as it is to-day). A platform was built for the speakers and the Band. Booths were erected. Crowds increased from year to year, and a machinery building was rented to house the equipment that was bought, and to be used on picnic days.

The lunches at these earlier picnics were such as only Old-timers know anything about! People came long distances to spend a full day, and their horses taxed to capacity all nearby farm buildings. Many had to be tied to trees and fences half a mile away.

By 1912 cars were becoming plentiful, and the crowd greater. Mr. John Speirn received \$10.00 annually for the use of his grounds. There was a decided Scottish flavour to these ever-growing annual affairs, and the Bag-Pipes and Scotch dances were popular.

After the close of World War I in 1918 a permanent grounds became a necessity, and a movement to buy grounds began. By November 27, 1920, a reorganized organization called "Old Boys Association" was formed and land bought.

OFFICERS: President - F.G. Macdiarmid  
 Vice Pres.- Archie McColl  
 Secretary - John G. Gillies  
 Treasurer - Robert Kelly  
 Auditors - D.G. McPherson and M.S. Barnes  
 Directors - James Burnett, D.N. Buchan, Duncan McPhail,  
 Dan McKillop, Peter Stalker, Dr. S.M. Dorland,  
 Michael Baker.

This group approached Mr. J. Speirn with regard to buying the land whereon the picnics had been held, but he would sell his whole 90 acres or nothing. Finally Dan McPherson and James A. McLean bought the property and then sold to the Old Boys Association six acres of it for \$1,200.00. The new grounds were named "Soldiers and Pioneers' Park". The money to pay for it was raised by selling Life Memberships in the Association at \$5.00 each; and \$600.00 was loaned by D.N. Buchan at 6%.

An excerpt from a letter written by Provincial Secretary, H.C. Nixon, to the President of the Association reads as follows: "Given under my hand and seal of the office of the City of Toronto in the said Province of Ontario, this 12th day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and twenty-----". The part to follow left the Park free of Amusement Tax for all time, and it is also free of any municipal tax.

August 12, 1921, was the date of the first picnic under the

new charter. A dance hall had been erected, trees planted and the grounds improved. It was not long before a cook house and booth were added, and living-quarters for the Park Superintendent were provided with a special room to house an antique Collection. A large well was dug which supplied plenty of good water; and grand-stand seats were built around two sides of the Dance Pavilion.

By 1937, crowds at regular dances became so great that the Pavilion was made almost twice as large.

The next year the Association bought 22 acres, for \$1,000.00, from John G. Gillies; then sold 10 acres for \$450.00 to Skinner and McMillen for their use as a fish-net field. A soft-ball diamond was levelled and made ready in 1938.

In 1949, at a cost of \$2500.00, five break waters, or groins, were driven into the Lake to create a beach, and protect the bank which had receded so seriously that only about 16 acres of the Park Land still remain at the time of this writing. Park property provides portable tables which are used by thousands, free of charge, for Family Reunions, Church picnics and smaller parties during the summer.

Only twice a Season is a charge made for admission to the Park: namely--July 1st, when the Canadian Legion use the grounds, and the last Wednesday in July, which is the Annual Old Boys Reunion.

In 1954 the Association acquired an old grinding-stone that had been used by Colonel Talbot in his mill at Port Talbot from 1805 to 1814, when the Americans burned his mill. It has been placed close to the Cairn built to the memory of local personnel having participated in past Wars. This stone was given by Colonel Talbot to Peter McKellar when he erected the first flour mill on Creek 16 lot No.5, on the North side of Highway #3. McKellar's mill operated from 1821 until the late 70's. Then the mill

was torn down and the stones used as corner blocks under a large barn on the South corner of Lot No.7 Concession 13, known as the McIntyre homestead. This Mr. McIntyre had become partial owner of the mill in the meantime. During the storm the barn was blown down and the present owners of the property, Mrs. Racine and her two sons of Detroit, kindly donated the mill-stone to the Association.

Soldiers and Pioneers' Park at New Glasgow is operated as a Memorial to the Pioneers who settled Aldborough Township and to Those Who Served in Armed Forces. All voluntary contributions are gladly accepted.

Written by: E.G. Lusty

## ALDBORO'S FIRST CHEESE FACTORY

In the year 1851, Mr. Geo. Henry purchased from James McNabb, 350 acres of land, on both sides of Talbot Street, east of Black's Lane, parts of Lots 1&2. (Talbot St. is now No. 3 Highway). He proceeded to erect his farm buildings about 2/3 of the way from the west line, east on Lot No. 1, and near the center of Concession 13. Mr. Henry was a good farmer and had a large family (mostly boys). They were all inclined to be good cattle men and soon had plenty of cattle to pasture on this large farm.

They decided to go into Cheese Making, and erected a large Cheese Factory near the other buildings on the farm. He organized the farmers and soon had plenty of patrons to supply milk. Early in the morning each day, this milk was placed on milk stands, the height of platform wagons, opposite their farms. A strong man with a good team would gather these cans early in the morning, as it was necessary to have it delivered while still sweet. On his return trip he would deliver to each farm a portion of whey which was fed to the calves and pigs. This soon became a thriving business. Mr. Henry was making large quantities of No. 1 cheese, but he was not satisfied. At this time the Henrys were milking about 100 cows (by hand), but production per cow was small as most of them were inbred. Seeking to remedy the situation, he and many other farmers met at the home of Geo. Munroe, Esquire, on March 6, 1854, and organized the Aldboro Agricultural Society, with Mr. Geo. Henry elected president.

On April 15, they met again and Mr. Henry was chosen to go to the Niagara Country, accompanied by Mr. James McGregor, to purchase two or three bulls of such sire and age as they thought best. The men went, and returned by May 20, showing five bulls. The farmers were all over-joyed with the judgment they had shown. One of

these bulls was shown at the London Fair, in 1854, and again in 1855, and won a prize both years.

In a very few years the herds were so improved that there was a much greater quantity of milk of richer quality, and they were making very much more cheese. This cheese, along with other products, had to find larger markets. Mr. Henry decided to build a Dock at Port Glasgow. He purchased from John C. Gillies, seven acres of land just east of Cnoch Nellie. He then erected a large warehouse and built a dock that would accommodate vessels drawing 12 feet of water, in the year 1858. He and some of his sons turned their attention to buying and shipping grain.

This Dock soon relieved the shipping situation, as prior to this, Newbury was the closest railroad shipping point. Mr. Henry then sold part of his lands along with the Cheese Factory, to his son John. His other sons continued to be good farmers and were good judges of cattle. In 1876, John sold his lands and Cheese Factory to Mr. Jas. L. Terry.

John Henry and his family moved about four miles west into Orford Township, where he purchased many acres of land and built another cheese factory at Clearville, where he did a good business.

Philip J. Henry, his son, became one of the best judges of cattle found in Canada. He later became Member of Parliament for Kent County. He could weigh, with his eye, any animal, within a few pounds. If one of his animals got out of his field during the night, when he counted them the next day he could tell you, out of a herd of fifty or more, which one was missing, and could describe its appearance. He had wonderful judging ability.

Mr. Terry carried on the cheese business as before. He had four sons who were all owners of farms, and had up to thirty-five cows

each. They could supply most of the milk for making many tons of cheese. Everything went along well with their transportation problem, since the Dock was only about three miles from the factory, and the same arrangements existed as before for the delivery of the milk to the factory.

Mr. Terry soon decided to transfer his business to his son, Hamilton. The business went along just the same under the new management, except that he had to have more help, which had to be hired. It was not easy to secure a No.1 cheese maker who could be depended on. Mr. Terry moved all the buildings from the back of the farm and placed the Cheese Factory on the east side of the hill close to the road. This made things more convenient for everyone.

This was a thriving business until several years after the turn of the century. The factory was blown down by a severe wind storm and was never re-built. Mr. Terry then turned all his attention to farming until 1920, when he transferred his farm to his son, Ernest. Then he retired and moved to Rodney.

As a boy, I often drove the cheese-maker, Mr. Edward Zimmerman (a former school chum, whose home was in Rodney), out to the Cheese Factory on Monday mornings, and back again Saturday nights, after he had completed his week's work for Mr. Terry.

Written by: E.G. Lusty

*E. G. Lusty.*

## RODNEY CHEESE FACTORY

About 1875, D.G. McArthur, a young farmer from North Alboro, purchased land north of the Canada Southern Railroad, on the west side of Jane Street and erected a two-storey Cheese Factory, with his dwelling upstairs. He soon organized his milk routes and many patrons built milk stands opposite their farms the height of a wagon. The men had long routes and needed strong teams of horses to pull the heavy loads. The milk was collected early in the morning so it was still sweet on arrival at the factory. The driver took back to each farmer a share of the whey for his calves and pigs.

Mr. McArthur was soon turning out great quantities of No.1 Cheese and continued to do so until about 1882, when he sold his business and moved to Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Wm. Johnston, who had just married Christie Hillman, left the farm and moved to town, where he purchased this business and carried on the making of cheese, turning out many tons of No.1 cheese during the summers, and renting his curing room during the winters to Hueston and Southerland of Glencoe, as a roller-skating rink.

By 1888, Mr. Johnston decided to go into the Confectionary business in Rodney. He sold the Cheese business to Arthur Dickinson from the Aylmer district, and after a few years this property changed hands, the business closed up, the factory was sold and moved off the lot to the corner of Jane and Victoria Streets.

This building was used as a livery, carriage and harness stable, with the basement for the horses, and the upstairs as a hay and feed storage and living-quarters for the caretaker. During the night of September, 1915, this building was burned, together with the contents, including eight horses. The caretaker, James Horton, escaped. This livery stable had had several managers, the last John McArthur who never re-built it. To-day the Legion Hall stands on this site.

Written by: E.G. Lusty

*E. G. Lusty*



Early Fisheries at Port Glasgow

1893

## MOORE'S DOCK AND FISHERY

---

There is no record of the year this dock was built, but it was erected by a man named Moore, and built opposite Lot 1, Concession 13, Aldborough Township, and called Moore's Dock (after the builder). It was used for a number of years before 1872 when the Canada Southern Railroad came through Aldborough for shipping oak staves, cord wood, logs, bolts, and square timber on sailing vessels. On occasions, an excursion boat would take on and discharge passengers, which remained in use until August 9, 1894. On that date an excursion boat came along, gathering passengers for a picnic at Port Stanley. On that morning the steamer Lakeside came along to the various docks, picking up the passengers. The trip was fine going to Port Stanley; but by evening the wind had changed and the Lake had become very rough.

The boat managed to unload its passengers at Eagle, but they were afraid to tie up to the delapidated dock at Port Glasgow, so took all the passengers, including the Rodney Band, on to Moore's Dock, which was in better condition, but not much. They managed to get the passengers off near the outer end of the dock, but the walk to shore was very dangerous as there had been many supports washed away. This was the last boat to unload at Moor's Dock.

In March 1898 Bill Schrubb opened up a pound net fishery here and did a very thriving business, having very large catches of Herring---- as many as five tons out of one pound net---and many fine Sturgeon, which could be bought for fifty cents each - any size. Some of these fish weighed as much as 200 lbs. Mr. Schrubb continued to operate until 1908, when he sold to John Stewart, who carried on for 2 years. Then he disposed of it to George Gray. Mr. Gray ran the fishery, continuing to get very large catches of beautiful herring, which were often sold as

low as two cents per pound. For the most part they were shipped to New York and Chicago, but at times a fishing tug would come over from Cleveland and get the fish at the nets, thus saving the expense of boxes, packing, and icing.

When the heavy runs were on, you could buy all the fine herring you wanted for twenty-five cents per dozen, or less. Mr. Gray continued to fish on these grounds until his health failed in 1945, when he sold to Jas. Hunphrey and Sons, of West Lorne. They are still operating there, and doing a good business (November 1953).

Lake Erie fish were always rated as being about the best fish produced from the Great Lakes, as there is plenty of food in this Lake; the fish were always fat.

Written by: Mr. E.G. Lusty

## "PORT GLASGOW FISHERIES"

-----

The first person to try pound net fishing at Port Glasgow was Daniel Paterson in 1880, who came here from Eagle. He built the house at the top of the hill overlooking Cnoch Nellie, which is still standing and owned by the present fisherman.

Mr. Paterson, assisted by David Dibble who was an expert fisherman from Munroe, Michigan, fished several pound nets and caught thousands of pounds of beautiful fish, landing them at the old Henry Dock, which was built in 1858 by George Henry. Many times in the season these nets would produce more than 5000 lbs. of fish each morning, and would continue to do so for many days. Often they would have as many as 50 fine sturgeon, which could be bought (your choice) for fifty cents each. When they caught such quantities, the prices would drop very low, and many times there was not a bid to be had.

Canada could handle only a small percentage of such catches, and many times the American market was so glutted that the buyers would not offer a bid of any kind, so the fish were left in the nets.

Mr. Paterson continued catching plenty of fish, in spite of heavy storms which destroyed his nets, and poor markets, until 1887. In that year there was such a severe storm that it tore everything to pieces, including fish house and boats, and he decided to sell out and go to Detroit. His daughters continue to come back and visit the old home and surroundings nearly every year.

He sold to Absalom Hoover, with Isaac Thomas as foreman. They operated for some time when Hoover sold out to Thomas. He carried on till 1906, catching plenty of fish. Then after several poor months and bad storms, he sold to George Kay and Frank Randall. They fished only one year and the sold to D.A. McKillop. He continued in the

business for a few years, successfully, when he sold to John and Ernest Miller. After a very short time they sold it to Harry Dromgole, of Wallace-town, and Fred Galbraith of Morpeth.

They were fishing two strings of nets--about six nets in the West string and four nets in the East string. About 1918 they sold the East four nets to Herb Taylor and Frank Galbraith. For the first year they all continued to use the same fish house and tarring equipment. One day, while tarring nets, the vat boiled over, burning all the nets in the vat, a new up-to-date fish house and all equipment. This was a very heavy loss for both companies. Fred Galbraith sold his interest to Bud Skinner of West Lorne; and Taylor and Frank Galbraith moved to the east side of Cnoch Nellie, buying from George Kay the old Henry dock site and the S.B. Morris cottage.

In March 1921 Taylor sold his half interest to E.G. Lusty, the business then going under the name of Lusty and Galbraith. They built a new fish house, as there was none on that site, and continued as partners until March 1927, when Galbraith sold to Lusty. Mr. Lusty enlarged the business to 8 nets, and carried on until January 1943, when he sold to Clifford Graham of St. Thomas, who operated until the Spring of 1949. At that time he sold to James Jones, Harold Baker, and Bruce Sheeler of West Lorne. They are enjoying good fishing. (1953)

After Fred Galbraith sold his interest to Bud Skinner, the firm's name was Dromgole and Skinner. In 1920 Harry Dromgole sold his interest to Duhcan McMillan, and the business was then called Skinner and McMillan. They continued to operate the west string of nets until 1948 when McMillan retired from business, selling to Donald Gray (son of Jos. Gray). To-day (December 1953) the business is run under the name Skinner and Gray.

Written by: Mr. E.G. Lusty

## "THE HISTORY OF EARLY WATER MILLS"

Colonel Talbot built a grist mill at Tyrconnell, which ground flour for the district; but during the War of 1813 the invaders burned the mill and in 1819 the Colonel gave the mill stones to Peter McKellar who built the first grist mill in Aldborough, on Creek 16, north of No.3 Hy, on the farm now owned by Mr. Murray McLean, Lot 5. As the creek was 16 miles from Colonel Talbot's farm, it was called Creed 16. Later Mr. McKellar added a saw-mill.

As time went on, other saw-mills were built on this stream, until there were four in all. About 1824 the first saw-mill was built by John C. Gillies, north of the 14th Concession, near Lake Erie, Lot 5. Another was built on Lot 5 North of Middle Street known as the Livingstone Mill. The fourth one, known as the McIntyre Mill was on Lot 5, north side of Hogg Street. As these mills were run by water, large dams were built forming ponds, as plenty of water was needed for operation.

Immense quantities of lumber were cut from the virgin forests. This had to be hauled by oxen, and what few horses there were at that time, to Port Glasgow, where it was loaded on scows and taken out to the vessels, which in turn carried it to markets, mostly in the United States.

In 1858, a pier was built at Port Glasgow by Mr. George Henry. This extended out in the Lake quite a distance, so that a vessel drawing 6 to 12 feet could come along side and load. It was quite a common thing to see two or three vessels loading at one time.

Another mill was built on the Fleming Creek, Lot 1, Gore Concession, run by Neil and Dougald Walker. The lumber from

this mill was shipped from Clearville. This mill also supplied lumber to build the Baptist Church in Rodney.

These mills were all kept busy as long as there was enough water to make power to run the saw; but as the land became settled, cleared, and drained, the ponds dried up. Steam mills then came into being. The Walker mill reverted to steam.

Written by: Mrs. E.G. Lusty

## SAW, PLANING AND SHINGLE MILL

-----  
Erected by Stoddard and Stewart.

In 1863, these men arrived from Shrewsbury, near Blenheim, and purchased from Wm. Hoskins of Centerville five acres of land beside the Forest Inn, on Lot 6, Gore Concession, for a mill site. They brought with them Albert Humphrey, their foreman; Luther Carpenter, storekeeper; Henry Newcombe and Neil Sinclair, blacksmiths; and other men to assist in the erection of buildings required. They first erected several houses for their men on the extreme north end of the grounds, then a store on the south end, with the upstairs as a boarding house and living quarters for Albert Humphrey. The blacksmith shop was erected across the road on Lot 7, opposite the mill. They then proceeded to get out the timbers for the mill, which had to be hewed in the woods. The mill was soon erected and was placed about the center of the lot. By the time it was finished, there were many logs on hand.

The mill was a good one and capable of manufacturing lumber quickly. While it was running the men had to work fourteen hours a day for their working day: two hours before breakfast, and two hours after supper. The district was being settled very fast and required a lot of building material. What was not required immediately was drawn by horses to Port Glasgow - two loads each day - and loaded on vessels for larger centers. By the end of the first year, many farmers had erected buildings on their lands and the whole district was being settled. Their mail had to come from either Wardsville or New Glasgow, which was about seven miles to either place.

On January 10, 1865, along with other travellers who were guests at the Forest Inn, came the Post Master General. During the evening the men from the mill and guests were sitting around discuss-

ing everything in general, and finally the matter of a Post Office was suggested. Centerville would be a logical place for a Post Office, and it was decided to arrange for it; but the name did not appeal to the group as suitable. It was finally agreed that Rodney would be a better name, after Admiral Rodney, and that Albert Humphrey, who was the Foreman, would be the proper person to be Post Master.

Mrs. Humphrey was running a boarding house upstairs, over the Carpenter Store, where Mr. Humphrey had his office. There was an outside entrance, and he agreed to add the extra equipment, and accepted the position at a salary of \$30.00 per year. The contract was signed January 10, 1865, and as soon as the equipment arrived the office was opened. It brought lots of people from many miles around, and this added much business to the Forest Inn, in fact, so much that Stoddard and Stewart decided to build a hotel. They purchased an extra piece of land from Mr. Hoskins and erected a very fine hotel, so they could reap some of the business. By January 1867 the hotel was completed, named the Rodney House, and Mr. O.B. Sheldon from Blenheim was engaged as manager.

At this time the mill was manufacturing great quantities of lumber and dressing it through the planers for interior and exterior finish. Their shingle mill was steadily running and making great quantities of shingles out of the butts of the over-grown chestnut trees which the mill was unable to handle, and the teams could not load onto sleighs. These were cut into bolts in the woods and drawn by the cord - many of these chestnut trees were from 7 to 8 feet in diameter, with the odd one up to 10 feet.

Before 1871 this property changed hands to Dan McLaren and John McArthur. They carried on, cutting lumber and disposing of their surplus stock over the Dock at Port Glasgow until the Canada Southern Railway

began to run their trains through New Rodney in 1873, when the shipping was done there, and the Post Office was moved to New Rodney.

During the years from 1865 to 1872, inclusive, the Aldborough-Agricultural Society had been holding their Fairs on the mill grounds, and the upstairs of the mill was their Crystal Palace.

On June 2, 1877, this mill was burned down but rebuilt again and was kept running continuously until the early 80's, when it was traded to the Galley's of New Rodney for their business there. It was moved by them over to Lake Huron.

About 1874, the Carpenter Store had been sold to William and S.B. Morris and moved to New Rodney where they opened their general store. The Rodney House had been kept open by different managers until after the mill was taken away, then the main part was moved to New Rodney and is now owned by D.A. Scott & Son. It is used as an Auto Show Room. The kitchen part of the Hotel was being used by Mrs. Anderson (Baker) Coville, whose husband had been the last owner of the hotel, and it was in this kitchen that Eliza Lowry was murdered in 1905, which murder was never solved.

Written by: Mr. Ernest G. Lusty

*E G Lusty*

## GALLEY'S STEAM MILL

About 1879 Galley and Sons built a saw, stave and grist mill in the Village of Rodney, opposite the end of Sanford Street, on Queen Street. This mill was kept running quite steadily most of the year. All their surplus lumber was loaded on the Canada Southern Railroad, and shipped to many points. About 1884 they traded this mill to McLaren and McArthur for their mill that was at Old Rodney, as it was then called. The new management carried on a good business for a few years when they sold to John Bale. After a few years, this mill was burned.

Many of the staves at this mill were made of large elm trees and manufactured into barrels in a cooper shop on the Keutch farm east of the creek, north side of Queen Street. These barrels were for apples, potatoes, sugar, beans, etc., and were manufactured by Dick Sands. After the mills burned down, Mr. Bale moved the cooper shop to another lot and had it made into a good house. (It is still standing in Rodney and the people owning it do not know what they are living in).

Written by: Mr. E.G. Lusty



Mill built by Wm. Mobray. Later run by Wm. Plater.  
Rodney 1900



Old Gawley, McHAREN, McARTHUR<sup>rs</sup>, Bale. saw, Stave<sup>s</sup>, Grist Mill  
Rodney. 1887

## ROBERT MOWBRAY'S SAW AND SHINGLE MILL

---

After the Dock was built at Eagle in the middle sixty's, this mill was built on the top of the hill just across the road from the present West Lorne water works, west of the Graham Road. Lots of lumber was cut there until 1885 and the products were shipped from the Eagle Dock. At this time Mr. Mowbray decided to move the mill to Rodney. They dismantled the mill and rebuilt it on some acres of land a few rods north of Centre Street on the east side of the Furnival Road in Rodney. It was run by Robert Mowbray and sons Mack and Dan. They built a very nice saw and shingle mill and ran it to its full capacity for about three years when they sold their business to J.H. Greer and son William, who had come from West Lorne, where they had been running a similar mill but had been burned out.

When the Greers were living in West Lorne, Mr. J.H. Greer had, in the early fifties, been running a saw mill on Creek Sixteen, about one mile from Cnoch Nellie, and was shipping his lumber from the dock there. This was a water driven mill and had been built by John C. Gillies in 1824. This was the first saw mill built in Aldborough, and as it was the only mill for many miles around, had supplied all the lumber used in the early years. Mr. Wm. Greer built a very good house in Rodney across the road from the mill for his wife and small children, which Dorland Plyley owns and is living in to-day.

As the Greers were experienced and good lumber men, they were soon turning out of their plant well manufactured lumber, and buying and shipping good lumber to many markets. After carrying on for a few years, until Mrs. J.H. Greer's health failed and she passed away, they decided to sell out and leave Rodney. They went to Searcy, Arkansas, to go into the same kind of business there.

There were many companies interested in buying including:

James Hay & Co. Woodstock; The Aylmer Furniture Co. Ltd.; Mr. Wright, with Mr. Ashton Fletcher as Solicitor. The business was enlarged by making waggon hubs, which were turned out of very tough wood of the Pepperidge tree, which was very hard to split, and also cutting out sheoks for chair legs and spindles etc. This part of the business did not prove very profitable, so they soon ceased making these two products and went back into the manufacturing of lumber, with Mr. Wm. Flater as manager after 1893.

They carried on in this way, manufacturing good stock and plenty of it until September 11, 1895, when Mr. Flater purchased the business, continuing to buy and sell logs and lumber until May 3, 1903. He purchased a large building used as a bean picking plant from S.B. Morris, which stood on the side of the M.C.R.R. (now N.Y.C.), and had it moved onto the back of his land on Ridout Street. He engaged James Drake as foreman and started a basket factory, which was the first basket factory in Rodney. They soon installed a Veneer machine and went into the basket business in earnest. They carried on the lumber business as usual, also. He took his sons into the company, which was a thriving business until March 5, 1911, when the mill burned down with all the machinery in it at a total loss.

The basket business was not destroyed. The Flaters not wishing to rebuild their mill, again sold that building to Mr. Neil Campbell, carriage-maker, who moved it to a lot west of the Furnival Road, on the north side of Queen Street. He, and Jack Jennings, blacksmith, went into partnership, building carriages etc. By 1918 Mr. Campbell had died; and the building was sold as a garage and run by Neil Ford for some years. Mr. Flater and his sons started a new basket factory at Forest.

Written by: Ernest G. Lusty

## LIBERT'S STEAM MILL

---

About 1867, on Lot 9 Concession 10 in Aldborough, Adam Libert and his brother-in-law, George Morgan, built a very good direct-action mill which turned out a lot of lumber. Some of this was used for home consumption and some was shipped from New Glasgow dock to other parts of Canada and to the United States.

In connection with this early steam mill was a Shingle Mill where great quantities of chestnut shingles were produced.

After a few years Adam Libert sold his share to George Morgan who continued in business until he lost most of his hand in a shingle-saw in 1887; then he sold to N.S. Lusty.

Mr. Lusty had been hewing great quantities of railroad ties in the woods for the Canada Southern Railroad, and as he was given the contract for all ties required in this district, this mill was kept very busy for many months each year for years to follow.

When ties were completed they were delivered to the railroad yards, or at any farmers crossing, and once a month Mr. Wm. Reckie, the railroad inspector met Mr. Lusty to check each tie before a train would come along to load and take them away.

At this Lusty mill contracts would be accepted for prime white oak without defect, cut for the making of tugs. The deck and siding planks were four inches thick, and sixteen feet long, and various widths. Frame timbers were called for in different sizes and lengths up to fifty-three feet long which were required for the keel. It took a good sized tree to make a piece which would be fifty-three feet long and nine inches square at the top end.

Once, while teams were hauling their loads through Rodney, Jack Saylor, a teamster, got his load stuck on the railroad tracks.

He had on two fifty-three foot sticks and one thirty-one foot stick and the rear bob-sleigh was used near the back to support the load. As he crossed the tracks, the rear sleigh stuck in the middle of the tracks just as an express train was coming from the West. Other teamsters were at hand but there was not time to hitch an extra team to his load. Everyone tried to help and lift, but could not move it; so Jack pulled his draw bolt and said "Get-up" to his team, and just as they were clear the engine hit the load, smashing the rear bob to bits and breaking the chains off the front sleigh leaving it in the centre of the road undamaged. The three timbers were driven under some box cars which stood near the station knocking them off the track, about one hundred yards distant.

When the engineer stopped his train and came back to survey the damage, he was greatly relieved to find no one had been killed or injured. He said that when he saw that an accident was inevitable, that he put on all the steam he had in order to hit the load as hard as possible--adding in a very shaky voice that he thought they were all "going to H---."

This mill, after running steadily under the same management and shipping all their lumber now by rail, burned down on April 30, 1891. The heat caused the boiler to blow up. It was a miracle that some were not killed as bricks and other debris were blown in all directions -- two-thirds of the boiler landed near a group of men, but only Fred Prouse was injured on the leg by flying brick. He was well again in a few days.

Written by: Mr. E.G. Lusty

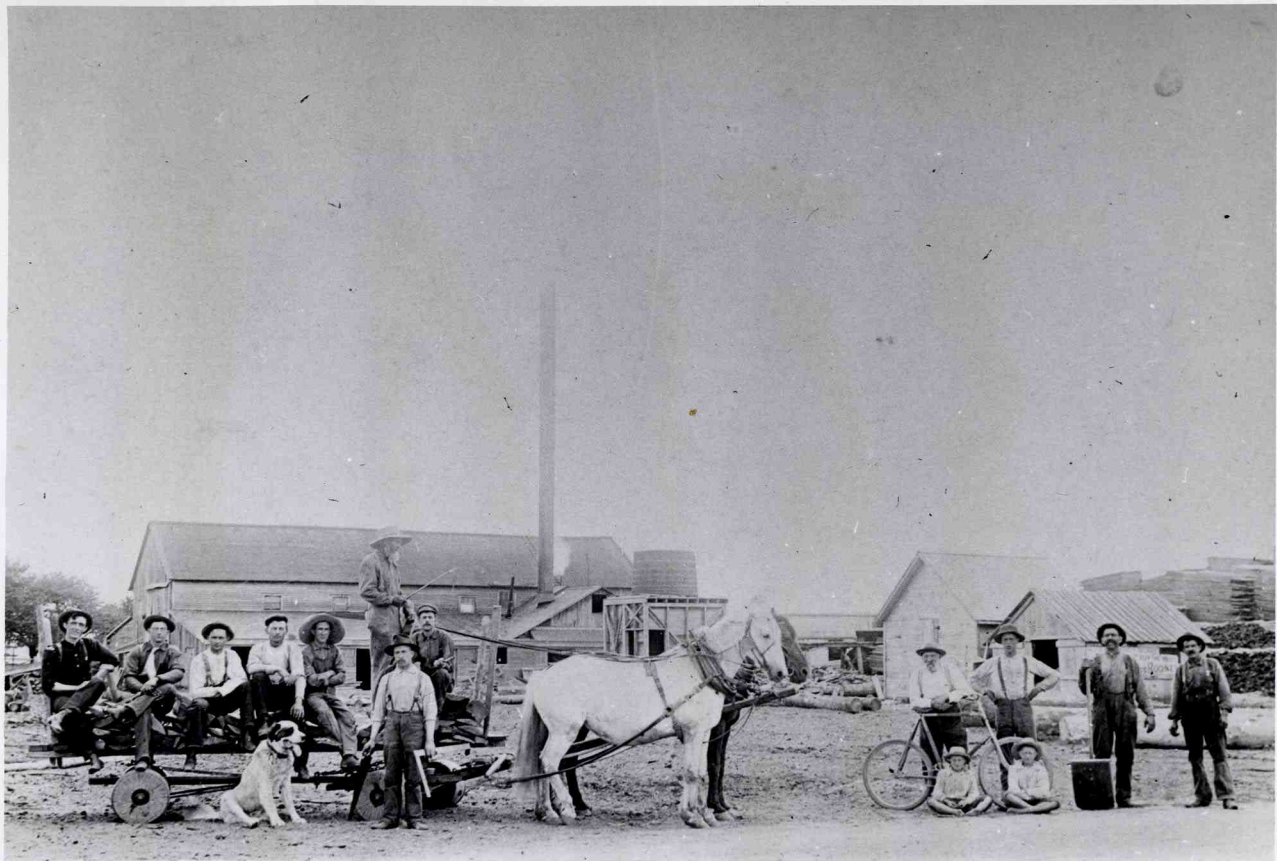
*E. G. Lusty*



SOME OF WEST ELGIN'S  
LAST LARGE STOCK  
OF  
WEST LORNE MILLS

SOME OF WEST ELGIN'S LAST LARGE LOGS ARRIVED AT THE McKillop mill in West Lorne in March of 1920, with the company's owners and employees on the pile to have their picture taken. Starting at the top they are: Dave McDonald, Archie McKillop, Bob Binks, Hugh McKillop,

Jack Burger, Cliff Walker, Don Ash, Alex Haviland, Mike Cummings, Jack Murray, Bob Mills, Fred Edwards, Dan McKillop (seated), John A. McKillop, (seated), Lionel McKillop, (boy), John Meek, Herb Petherick, Bill Allett, John Burger Sr., Sam Smith and Joe Wilton Sr.



N. S. Lusty & sons, William & Ernest Mill. - - - 1896



Hauling logs in Rodney 1896

## LUSTY MILLS

### Sequel to "Libert's Mill"

After the Lusty Mill on Hogg Street burned down on April 30, 1891, Father was undecided what he would do; but with Will and me at home he finally decided to cut out the stock of logs with a portable mill, and then build a good mill in Rodney.

Father purchased four and a half acres of land from Robert McCorkell on the west side of the Furnival Road and Back Street corner. The mill was built long enough so it could cut long timbers and the lower floor high enough to install factory machinery. The timbers were got out at the portable mill, and by fall Henry Mistele, who was an expert framer was engaged to do that work, and by Christmas Day 1891 the first bent, or frame, was raised; and when it was in place Mr. Mistele climbed up on top, walked out to the center of the span, pulled a bottle out of his pocket and christened the building by taking a good drink.

We worked all winter getting the mill erected and the machinery installed; by spring it was completed, and had a very large stock of logs on hand -- enough to keep going all summer. This proved to be a good mill, capable of cutting 30,000 feet in 10 hours, and boards as wide as thirty-one inches without using a top saw.

Father purchased from John Purcell and Dougald Campbell, their turning factory that stood on Stinson Street, opposite the Christian Church, tore down the building, moving the machinery to the lower floor of the saw mill and installing an extra steam boiler and a second engine to run the factory. We did not do much in the turning of handles, chair rungs or bed spindles, but installed a lot of heavier machinery and decided to go more into the building and contracting business. Will was head sawyer and a good one. He could get more good lumber out of a

log than any man I ever knew. With him tied up for the full ten hours each day it fell to my lot to take over the planing and contracting business, selling the lumber and shipping the same. In the winter, when the mill would be idle, I would be in the woods with the men and teams getting the logs out, while Will would be in the mill yard measuring the logs as they came in.

We were paying for first grade logs, Elm, Soft or Hard Maple, Basswood, Chestnut, etc. \$4.00 to \$7.00 per thousand feet. For White Oak, and White Wood, about \$12.00; and White Ash \$16.00. Occasionally I would have to stay in the yard for a day or two to do the measuring. One day while I was measuring a one-log load came in. It was Chestnut and just over eight feet in diameter at the butt end. We had to split this log before it could go into the mill. Rough lumber retailing out of the yard was selling from \$8.00 to \$10.00, and through the planer \$1.00 extra per 1000 feet. Finished lumber was about \$20.00 per 1000 feet.

Sawing Custom lumber was cash \$3.00; if booked \$3.50 per 1000 feet. Matched maple flooring was \$16.00 per 1000 feet. Wages were \$1.00 per day; carpenters \$2.00; a man and his team \$2.50 drawing logs and etc.

Certain kinds of logs begin to spoil very early in the spring so some years, for a few weeks, we would run night and day in order to save the quality. At such times either Will or I would be there all the time; many times we worked eighteen hours a day. Our business expanded quite fast. Father was getting older and tiring easily. He began to talk to us about buying a quarter interest each. It was some time before we finally made up our minds, but we finally decided to make the deal. Will and I were each to have a drawing account of \$30.00 a month, while Father was to have \$60.00. This business was then to be called

N.S. Lusty & Sons, after March 28, 1898.

We grew in the contracting business very fast and during these years were doing a lot of building--some for ourselves, on speculation, and contracting for others. Some of the larger buildings were the Andrew Streib block in West Lorne; the Evangelical Church in Rodney; the Eberhardt house on the corner of Sanford and Victoria Sts; a large store in Glencoe; the Large building on the Fair Grounds, and a great many other houses in Rodney and houses and barns in the area.

Doing well as a company, we continued to expand our business, but Father was anxious to get out and retire; so by January 2, 1902, we finally got to-gether, Will and I, in taking over the business and were then called Lusty Bros.

During that year I wasn't very well and by the following spring was very anxious to get away from the business. We were then working about forty men and many teams. I finally persuaded Will to buy me out and in May 1903 he took over the business alone. After being alone for a year or two he found out it was too much for him to handle, so he persuaded some Rodney men to go in with him and form a joint stock company called the Canada Casket Company. All the factory machinery was moved from the Lusty Mill and installed in the new business. He sold the Saw Mill business to F.A. McCallum, who ran it for about one year, when it burned down in the fall of 1908. This ended the Lusty Saw and Planing Mills that had been running in the hands of the Lusty's for about 17 years. After this there was only one saw mill left in Rodney.

Will Lusty was always considered to be the best all round lumber man that ever was in Aldborough. He was a first class mill right, a No. 1 head sawyer, a steam engineer, a No. 1 man on any kind

of factory machinery, a hand wood-turner, a good timber estimator. He could make any kind of a saw cut straight with a file, an anvil and a hammer. If the saw was too limber, he would stiffen it with a hammer; if too stiff, he would limber it with the same hammer-- as a saw had to have the right tension to run straight in the log.

Written and signed by:  
Ernest G. Lusty  
April 1, 1954

*E. G. Lusty,*

Lusty Lumber Co.



Al. Berner, Wm. Lusty, Dunc. McLean, Wm. Skidmore, Bob Wulher, J Hillman.



THE RODNEY CASKET CO & LUSTY LUMBER CO. FIRE April 10/13

FIRE, April 10<sup>th</sup> 1913

## CANADA CASKET COMPANY

A Joint Stock Co. promoted by W.N. Lusty

About the year 1904 W.N. Lusty organized the Canada Casket Co. on the land opposite Sanford Street, north side of Queen Street, where there had been in previous years one saw and stave mill, and another saw mill, and a grist mill, which had been burned down.

Some of the share holders were N.S. Lusty, his father who was a lumberman; A.J. Liebner, furniture dealer and undertaker; David mistele, hard-ware storekeeper; Wilbur Scane, casket maker; Jack Woods, painter; Sanford Campbell, carpenter; D.H. McRitchie, storekeeper; James Ralph, and others.

W.N. Lusty was elected President and General Manager. James Ralph Secretary-Treasurer. They built a large two-storey building and soon were doing a good business with Elihu Stoddard as their travelling salesman. They were selling large quantities of very fine caskets; turning out many designs, covered or finished in Natural wood.

After the old Lusty mill south of town burned down in 1908, they began to have trouble securing coffin boards, which were cut to widths; so the Lustys decided to build another saw mill next to the factory under the name of the Lusty Lumber Co. Proprietors were W.N. Lusty and his father N.S. Lusty. This soon relieved the lumber short-  
age as they could always cut out from the logs the kind and size needed. Everything went along fine for sometime until Mr. Ralph decided to take a holiday. When he did not arrive back when he was expected, they began to investigate and found that he had drawn all funds available, and taken them with him. After a season Mrs. Ralph held a sale of her household goods and left for England where they had come from; but Mr. Ralph never was heard from again.

Until April 10, 1913, the factory and mill continued doing a thriving business when both buildings burned, together with all Casket stock, and a large stock of lumber in the years. This closed the business of both companies and they were dissolved.

Mr. Wm.N. Lusty then build a house closer to the street in front of where the buildings had been, sold what was left of his possessions, and moved to the Parry Sound district, where he again entered the lumber business. He continued for years, and, after retiring from all business, he returned to Rodney where Mr. and Mrs. Lusty finished their days.

Written by: Ernest G. Lusty

RODNEY SASH & DOOR FACTORY  
Known for many years as the MITCHELL & GRAHAM FACTORY  
-----

This factory was built about 1884 by Dan Campbell and Dan and Alex McCallum. Before it was ready for business, Dan McCallum came in contact with a saw and lost most of the fingers off one hand. They then sold out to Archie Mitchell and Duncan Graham, who completed the building, which was under construction, and a house for the McCallum's to live in. Archie Mitchell, after he married, moved into this house and remained there during the rest of his life.

These men soon had this business humming, turning out all kinds of materials for buildings. They were both good machine men, and good carpenters and framers. Mitchell took charge of the Factory as he could make anything that could be made with machinery, and was an expert on a hand-turning lathe; and Graham took charge of the outside work doing all kinds of building. They soon got into building, contracting in a big way, securing many large contracts.

Graham soon decided to get married and bring his wife from the farm. Mrs. Graham wasn't very anxious to live in town, and felt she would rather be back on the farm. After they had been in partnership for about four years, Graham decided to please his wife, and sold his interest in the factory to Henry Mistele, another good carpenter, who could take his place. All went well again with the new partnership for about another four years, until January 1892, when Mistele contracted a very heavy cold and passed away in March of that year. Mr. Graham by this time was ready to leave the farm and bought back the Mistele share. The business was again Mitchell and Graham. They understood each other very well and did more business than before, building many very large buildings. Mitchell

turned out great quantities of sash and doors and all dressed materials, while Graham and his gangs did the building. They continued in this way for twenty-eight years, when in 1920 Mitchell sold his interests to Graham.

In a short time the business changed hands going to F. A. McCallum, then back to Graham again. Soon Neil Graham bought it and sold it to Wm. Morris, who in turn sold it back to Duncan Graham. By 1936 it was sold to Thomas & Currie who ran the business for about six years, until Thomas passed on. Currie then took it over for a short time, and in 1943 he sold it to Wm. Holland. Holland added a saw mill on the rear lot, and manufactured lumber until 1945, when he sold to the Beaver Lumber Company. They soon discarded all the sash and door machinery as they needed the space for other things, and replaced other machines with newer models. They built a very large lumber shed on the adjoining lot for storing large quantities of dressed lumber. To-day they are doing a wonderful business in lumber but not using as much machinery. This present building and lot has been used for 70 years, with Archie Mitchell and Duncan Graham as proprietors for over half that time.

Written by: Mr. E.G. Lusty

*E G Lusty*

## NICHOLSON'S TURNING FACTORY

About 1880, Charles Nicholson purchased from William Stinson two lots opposite the Methodist Church (now the Christian Church) on Stinson Street, and erected a large frame building, two storéys high, and began to manufacture all kinds of turned goods, such as: fancy bed spindles, which were used very extensively in that day, chair legs, rungs, and back spindles. Fork, broom, hoe, and rake handles (etc.) were all turned in guage lathes or chuck lathes. All the straight handles were made smooth by being placed in a drum which was swung on an axle horizontally; the door closed; all put in motion. During this operation the handles rubbed against each other while rolling and came out smooth and fit for market. (The neighbours did not like the noise!)

Whiffletrees, neck-yokes, verandah posts, stair spindles and newell posts were all turned in a hand lathe. They employed about eight men and boys at this work. Gradually other machinery was installed and they were then equipped to manufacture all kinds of house trimmings.

This business continued to run under Mr. Nicholson until about 1884 when he sold it to John Purcell and Dougald Campbell. They operated the factory and did some building as well uhtil January, 1892, when they sold their property to N.S. Lusty. He immediately wrecked the building and moved the machinery to a new mill that he was erecting on the west corner of Back Street and the Furnival Road. He sold the land to the Methodist Church for Manse property. The Church never used it, but traded it for other village property.

WRITTEN BY: E.G. Lusty

*E. G. Lusty*

PORT GLASGOW LIME KILN  
-----

Mr. Dan McIntyre owned and operated the Port Glasgow Lime Kiln. He was one of a large family who owned several hundred acres of land near the port. He owned the east side of Lot 7 on the 14th Concession. He married Rilla Havens, and they had no family. In the middle nineties he retired, built a house, and moved to Rodney.

The rock for this kiln was secured from Kelly's Island, which is near Pelee Island, brought down by sailing vessel, unloaded on a scow, and brought to shore. After the dock was built in 1858, the rocks were unloaded on it, and carted uphill by oxen. They were unloaded into a car that was drawn up an incline to be dumped into a large steel drum which was standing on end. This was the burner, and was built on the side of the road about half way up the hill and the firing was done on this level, with wood; also the lime came out of the kiln at this level.

This rock was a good soft rock and made splendid lime. The waggons could be backed close to the kiln which made it very handy to shovel the lime from the kiln to the waggons. As a boy of about eight years, I went with my brother Will, who would be 14, with Father's team and waggon-box for a load of lime. We soon had our load on. It was a very sultry afternoon and the sand ruts in the roads were about ten inches deep, causing us to go very slowly. A thunderstorm was threatening, and Will was urging the horses as much as he could. By the time we got to Back Street it was starting to rain. Will whipped the horses into a run and never slackened speed until he drove load and all into Dan Markle's carriage shop, which was on the N.W. corner of Furnival Road and Queen Street. We saved the load of lime -- horses and driver knew how it was done!

Dan McIntyre's Lime Kiln - continued

Unslaked lime is very hard on the hands and face, if it is at all damp; so Mr. McIntyre always wore a large sponge tied over his nose for protection.

This kiln supplied this district with lime for years; until the old dock was wrecked and lime was brought in by train from Beachville.

Written by: Mr. E.G. Lusty

## "THE HISTORY OF MAKING CLAY CROCKS"

---

In the years between 1870 and 1880 there lived a man and his family on the South East 1/4 of Lot 11, Concession 10, adjoining the Evangelical Cemetery on the west side of Middle Street, by the name of Frederick Streib. He was the grandfather of Fred W. Schmeltz, who now resides at Eagle, and who offers this article.

This family made a living by making all kinds of crocks out of clay, by hand. This material was dug out of a clay bank on a farm, and sometimes out of a hill along the roadside, and then was put into a self-made grinder, propelled by a team of horses. Here it was ground very fine, as it had to be free from all stones.

An amount of this clay, depending on the size of the article to be made, was placed on a round platform about three feet in diameter, and a foot propeller kept the platform turning continually until the crock was finished. The crockery was shaped with the thumb and four fingers of both hands.

When ready, these were set on platforms in warm air. When thoroughly dry they were baked in the kiln, after which they were glazed, and wrapped in straw for carrying by wagon and team about the country.

Mr. Streib, with the help of his wife, would leave early in the morning, calling at all the towns within a radius of thirty miles. Sometimes each trip took two days. His wares consisted of crocks of various sizes, jugs of many designs, and flat milk dishes in which the day's milk was poured, and from which the cream was skimmed for churning, or other uses.

There was no trouble in finding a market for all that the

CLAY CROCKS continued

Streib family could produce.

The members of this family were four sons: Adam, George, William, and Christie - from Baden, Germany. The Mother, Mary Streib, came from a family of Streibs who were no relation to Frederick, her husband.

Written by: Fred W. Schmeltz, grandson



"Cnoc Melliadh"

- OLD PORT GLENSHAW -

VIEW OF "CNOCH NEALIDH" - ABOUT 1900



MARINA

1971

CNOCH NEALIDH (Gaelic for NELLY'S HILL)

-----  
(Plymouth Rock of Aldborough)

This hill, just West of the Fishery at the foot of New Glasgow hill, was named for Nelly Campbell, who was born in the Parish of Kilmartin, Argyleshire, Scotland in 1770. She was the daughter of the Duke of Argyle. The story is told that she fell in love with her father's butler, Donald Campbell, a cousin, eloped and married him, in spite of great opposition. Her father was so humiliated that he requested her to leave the House of Duntrin and go to the Colony. This she eventually did, bringing her inheritance of kegs of gold, and her nine children.

Nelly Campbell was the first white woman to set foot on Canadian soil at Port Glasgow. Tradition says the lady fully appreciated the honour and privelege of the occasion for she waved all "mere men" aside and was the first of the boatload to place her foot upon the sands which only the moccasins and the keels of the birch canoes of her red sisters had touched through the ages long past.

She arrived at Port Glasgow in June 1818. The ship landed in a cove beside the Hill which ever after carried her name, and true it might, for it was on this very hill they built a log cabin in the woods. At that time there were several acres of land extending out on "Cnoch Nealidh". Many of the early settlers used this as a camping ground, while the men went to look for homes. We can recall Mr. Michael Baker, father of Milton Baker, telling us he could well remember a ten-acre field of wheat on Cnoch Nealidh in his time, and Nelly would be an old lady when he was born.

Nelly prepared the first meal for the party, of potatoes she had brought from Scotland, and fish caught in Lake Erie. These were cooked in a large iron kettle, made in the Cairn works in Scotland,

which also she had brought. Potatoes were put in the bottom, and fish on top, then covered with a large tin lid. The kettle is now owned by E.G. Lusty, and is on exhibition among the antiques displayed on the ground of the Old Boys' Association, Port Glasgow.

Donald Campbell, husband of Nelly, did not come to Canada until October 1818. They had a large family, all born in Scotland, two daughters and seven sons. One daughter, Mary, born in the Parish of Kilmartin, Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1797, married Donald McIntyre. They came to Canada, on "The Crinan", June 19, 1819. They landed in Quebec August 12th, and arrived in Aldborough September 29, 1819. The other daughter married Mr. John McIntosh. There is a record of one son, Dougal, born in 1800. He married Ann Paterson, daughter of Donald Paterson and Lilly McKay. She came with her parents in 1818, when they settled on the farm with her father who donated a portion of his land for the Paterson Cemetery.

It is said that Nelly Campbell was a sharp business woman and knew a bargain when she saw one. Once when a certain piece of land was for sale, she knew that her son Dougal wanted it. But she wanted it for another son, James. To obtain a deed in those days, one had to go to "Little York" (Toronto) to get it. Imagine this fearless, determined woman walking more than a hundred and sixty miles, through forest, with only a blazed trail to guide her. As she was coming from the necessary office with the coveted deed in her hand, she met her son, Dougal, about to go in on the same errand.

While there is no mention anywhere of the time the Campbells left Aldborough, it is recorded that they were among the early settlers who helped tame the virgin forest. Sometime later, the father and mother, along with their seven sons, moved to Southwold, where

each of the sons owned farms on the Union Road between Fingal and Port Stanley. The two daughters lived and died in Brook Township, near Alvinston.

It was at her daughter Mary McIntyre's home that Nelly passed away December 28, 1851, at the age of 81 years. Her remains were taken on a bob-sleigh to Fingal Cemetery, where she, her husband, and most of her family are buried.

(Mrs. Mitchell F. Hepburn is living on one of the farms at the present time.)

Written by: Mrs. E.G. Lusty



At 44 the youngest president in the history of Canadian National Railways, Robert Bandeen re-

turned Friday with his wife and four sons to Rodney and West Lorne, where he was born and

grew up. Sons, from left, are Derek, Mark, Ian, and Adam.



Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Lusty.  
Rodney.

First private Telephone in Rodney installed at home of  
Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Lusty -











The union hotel run by J H Barnes  
just north of Railroad on west side  
of Terminal

Reading left to right upstairs  
(Mrs Gray) - Mrs L J Churchhill  
J H Barnes prop  
Mrs Barnes sitting

In buggy Lily Barnes M. Lovey  
Matthew Barnes

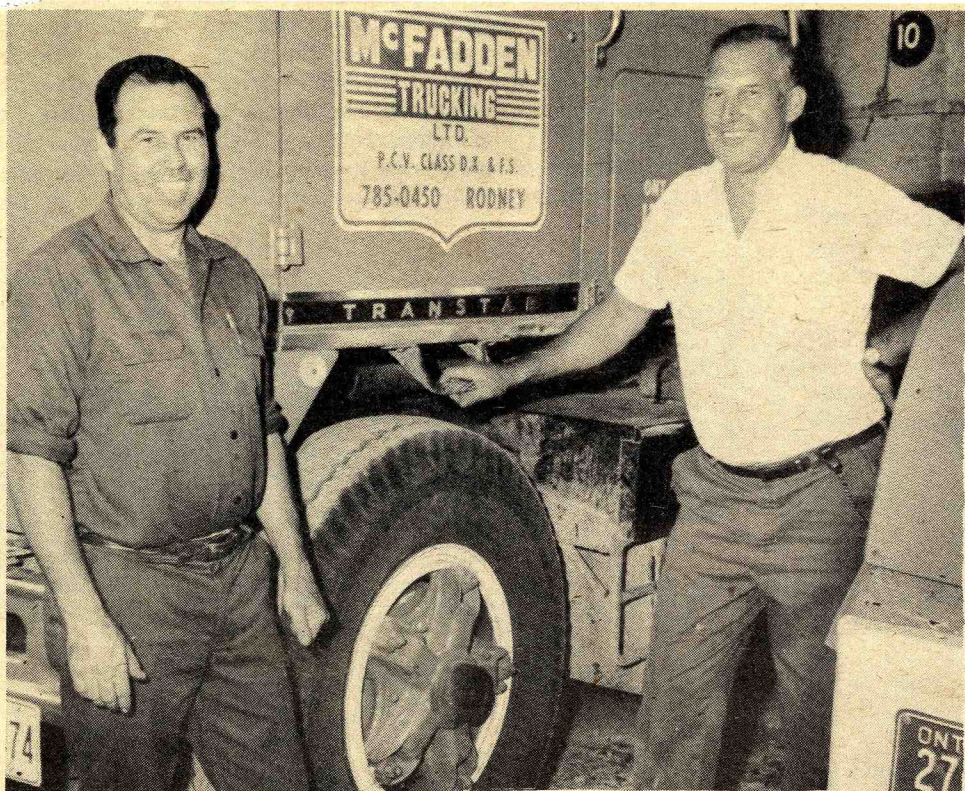
on porch - ~~John Stinson~~ Ruthven  
Sam Coffey  
J Churchhill

Left on unknown

7044

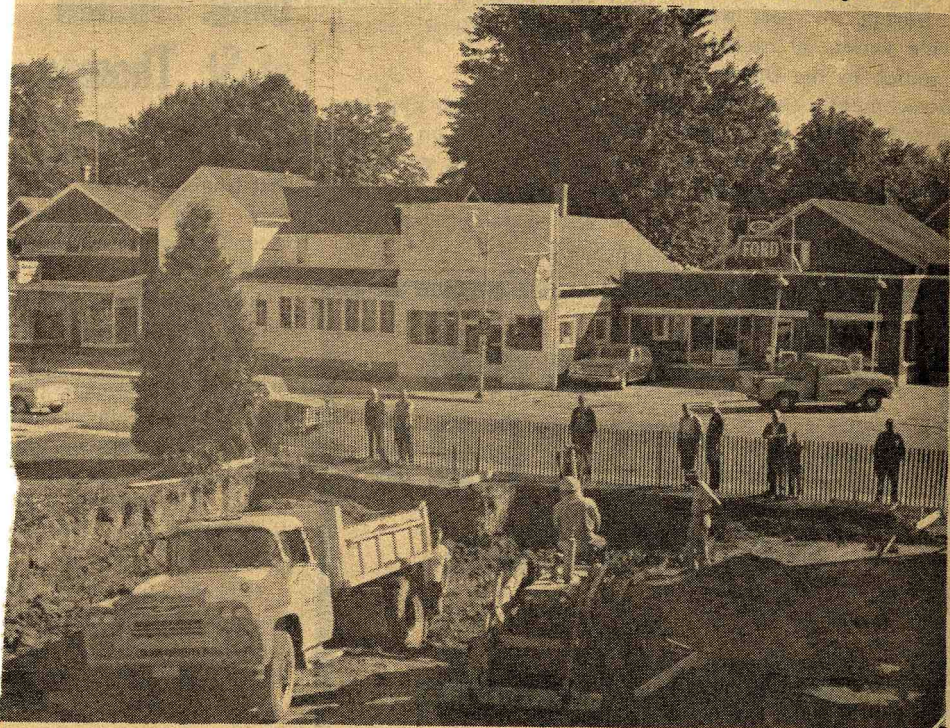


Lusty Home at Old Rodney (Centreville) 1864

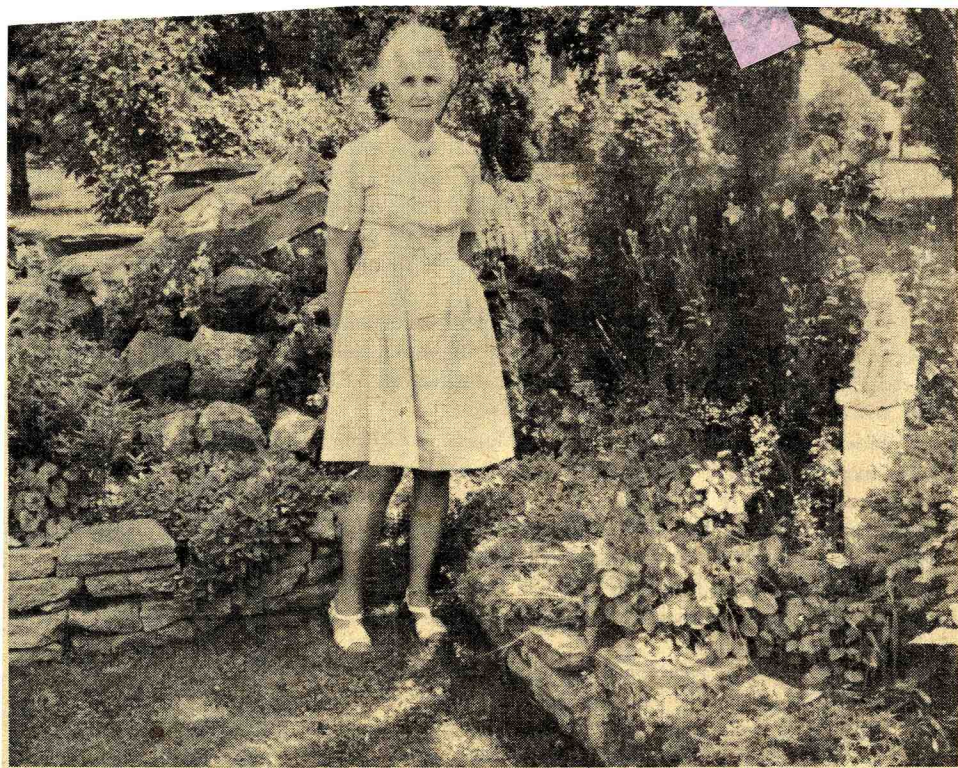


HUGH AND ERNIE McFADDEN, PROPRIETORS OF McFADDEN BROS. LTD. STAND beside one of their 16 big light blue tractors with the distinctive reverse insignia in dark blue on the door, which are often seen plying 401 highway. The diesel tractors are worth \$35,000 each, and when the cost of the trailer is added, it boosts the total to \$60,000.

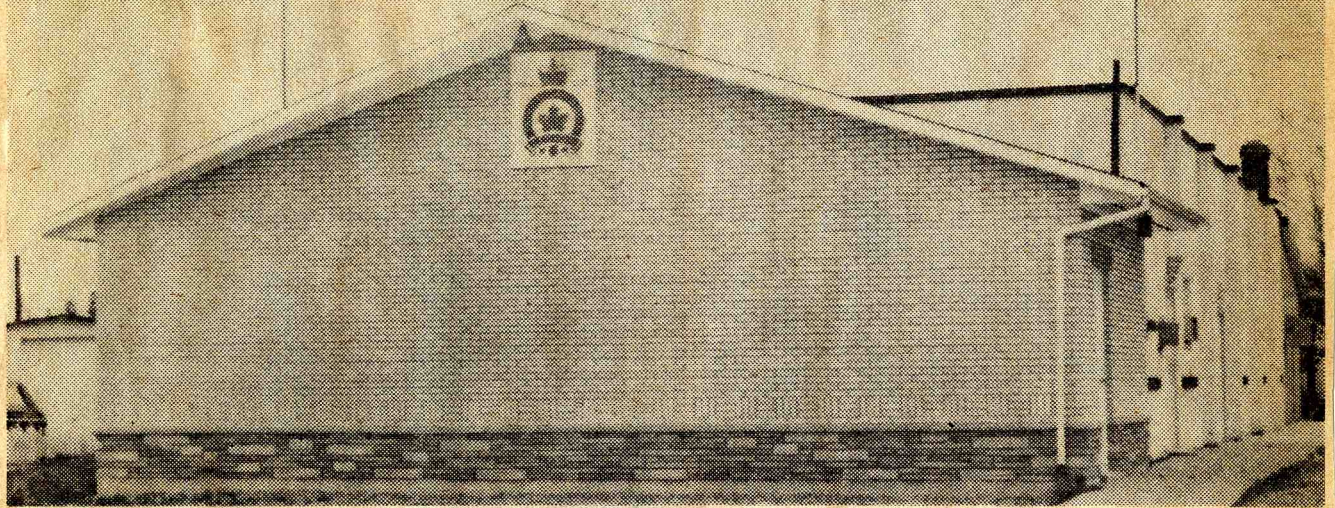
Excavation for Rodney's Post Office was made in July 1965



Excavation for Rodney's new post office was made in mid July 1965 by John McColl, on the site of the former Johnston and Kelly Garage. Several sidewalk superintendents collected daily to watch proceedings in the center of Rodney.



**BABE OLIVER MAINTAINS THE MOST BEAUTIFUL GARDENS AND PROPERTY IN** Rodney, which keep her busy two or three afternoons a week. She figures her rock gardens contain between 75 and 100 varieties of flowers, cacti and plants. With so many some are in bloom all the time, giving the gardens beautiful color, which are of their best earlier in the season. Behind her is a waterfall.



**WEST ELGIN BRANCH 221** — The West Lorne Branch of the Royal Canadian Legion is shown above. West Elgin

Branch 221 received its charter on April 20, 1932. (T.-J. Photo).

## History of West Elgin Branch 221

**WEST LORNE** — The charter for West Elgin Branch 221 in West Lorne was granted on April 20, 1932.

The charter members were: Gordon Ainslie, John Atkinson, John Baldock, William Bird, Charles Bonner, Mrs. Florence Bonner, James Carmichael, Alex Campbell, Ross Colley, Victor Cousin, Arthur De Long, Frank Drew, Walter Frederick Earl Gardiner, Ernest Gardiner, Earl Lemon, Roy Carpenter, Frank Janaway, Ted Newman, William Britton, Dr. A. C. Steele, John Messerschmidt, Charles Petherick, Reuben Byfield, Jack MacDonald, Alex Colthardt, Allan Stuart and Robert Kew.

Earl Lemon was the first president. He recalled that a pipe band came from St. Thomas for the charter night torch-lite parade. Earl had soaked the brooms in coal-oil for 10 days previous to the big evening of April 20, 1932. Such a spectacle has never been duplicated in West Lorne.

In the 1930s the membership was drawn from the West Lorne and Rodney areas as the Legion executive of 1936 shows President Jack McDonald, Vice-President, Jim Scott, Secretary Frank Janaway and Treasurer Dr. A. C. Steele. At the beginning of World War II the Dutton men joined the

Legion.

In the 1930s the meetings alternated between Rodney and West Lorne. The Community Hall was the West Lorne meeting place until 1959 when the A. McKillop lumber office was bought and converted into a Legion Hall. This was at the corner of Argyle and Elm streets.

On Friday, April 22, 1960 this first official headquarters of the Legion was opened. Al Harris, regional vice-president of Districts B, D, and E, officially opened the building and Rev. James Fleming padre dedicated it. James McBain MP and Jack Spence MPP brought greetings and congratulations. For over 10 years this served as an adequate centre.

The opportunity arose to purchase a larger building on John Street. This was a building erected originally for a machine shop. The building was bought from Erie Flooring in 1969.

A great deal of volunteer work was done to get the building in shape. Two club rooms, a bar, a kitchen, three washrooms and an auditorium were fashioned. On April 3, 1971 the building was opened and dedicated. Bob Jeffries, provincial third vice-president, officiated.

The old wooden storage shed

at the south end of the Legion was torn down in August 1975. A cement block building replaced it as well as a 20 foot by 19 foot addition to the southeast corner of the lot. This should give us plenty of storage room and a meeting room.

So much for the buildings. In 1957 the silver jubilee was held. Fourteen of the charter members were given 25-year pins. In 1952 Rodney Legion 525 was granted a charter. At present the two West Elgin branches alternate Nov. 11 ceremonies between the two branches. This year, 1975, it is Rodney's turn.

Branch 221 boasts 7 living members with life memberships. They are John Boonman and William Wilson of Dutton, Earl Lemon, George Berdan, Earl Gardiner of West Lorne and Lawrence Peters, William Doolittle both at Westminster Hospital, London.

In 1967 two members were honored with Centennial medals. They were Earl Lemon and George Berdan. The Citations read in part: "The centennial medal is conferred in recognition of valuable service to the nation."

President of the branch have been: John MacDonald, A.C. Steele, Frank Janaway, Edward Newman, Ernie Lashbrook, Jim Scott, Dr. M.G. Graham, J. Ward, Victor

Swain, Harold Lancaster, Alex Scott, John Atkinson, Frank Drew, Ray Peckham, Eric Lippold, George Lippold, George Berdan, Allen Ross, Lloyd, Elliot, Bernie Fluker, Ron Ross, Robert Bragg, George Gilbert, Bruce Stalker and Tony Champion.

In 1968 a past president, George Berdan, was awarded the highest honor in the Royal Canadian Legion — the Medal of Meritorious Service. District Commander Bing Forbes of Windsor presented the medal. The first World War II veteran to hold the presidency for two years was Victor Swain now of RR 1 Dutton.

A rather unique feature was the 35th anniversary in 1967 when the charter president Earl Lemon and the two officials who installed him were present. Earl Burgess who was zone secretary and Ian Cameron zone commander at the time of the charter night, April 20, 1932 were in attendance.

It would be remiss if the Ladies' Auxiliary were not recognized in this history of West Elgin Branch. During the past four years they have contributed over \$9,500 to the Legion for which it is grateful. They also furnished the kitchen and clubroom. We are proud to be a branch in Zone 17 which was organized in 1953.

